

H. 77

THE
CHRONOLOGY OF THE EARLY TAMILS



K. N. SIVARAJA PILLAI



H. 73.





THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE EARLY TAMILS



PRINTED AT
THE MADRAS LAW JOURNAL PRESS
MYLAPORE, MADRAS
1932



THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE EARLY TAMILS

Based on the Synchronistic Tables of their Kings,
Chieftains and Poets appearing in the Sangam Literature.

RAMA VARMA RESEARCH INSTITUTE
TRICKUR, COCHIN STATE.

3 MAR 1934

കേരള സാഹിത്യ ബോർഡ്
BY
K. N. SIVARAJA PILLAI, B.A.,
SENIOR LECTURER IN TAMIL, UNIVERSITY OF MADRAS.



UNIVERSITY OF MADRAS
1932

Price Rs. 5

Foreign 7s. 6d



PREFACE.

SINCE the work now presented to the reader rests solely on the strength of the Synchronistic Table accompanying it, I consider it necessary to prefix a few remarks bearing on the undertaking and execution of such a work, remarks for which I have not been able to find a place in the body of the book itself.

The History of the Tamils, their language, and their literature cannot be said to have even started its existence, for the sufficient reason that a correct chronological frame-work to hold together and in right order the many facts enshrined in their ancient Sangam Literature has not yet been got at. Various have been the attempts made till now to utilize the facts gathered from that Literature for edifying narratives, descriptions and exhortations; but a genuine history, none of these, it must be regretfully acknowledged, has been able to evolve. Lacking the indispensable initial time-frame, the so-called histories of Tamil Literature and the long-winded introductions to the various editions of the Tamil Classical poems remain to this day inane and vapid of real instruction, in spite of their tedious parrot-like repetitions of fictions and facts culled from tradition and the poems themselves. The learned authors of these dissertations have been only trying to make bricks without straw, or rather to raise a structure with only bricks without the connecting mortar of Chronology. This lack of a scientific chronology is, however, due not to any paucity of relevant materials in which the Sangam Literature is apparently rich but to a failure to apply to them the correct mode of manipulation—their valuation and arrangement. Taking this view of the matter I nerved myself to the task of testing whether the early poems of the

Tamils when subjected to modern methods could be made to yield the secret of their chronology or should be allowed to lie mute, as of yore, or worse still, to mumble out their incoherencies, here and there, in the triad of collections to which a late literary but unhistorical systematist has so kindly consigned them. In entering on this new and difficult piece of work I had no reason to be buoyed up by any strong hope of success, so divergent and even conflicting being the views of scholars about the Tamil Sangam and its Literature and so hopelessly disarranged the literary remains. And immediately after I sat down and began preparing the Synchronistic Table a revered scholar, with another friend, one day happened to step into my room and, learning what I was engaged in, lost no time in throwing a plentiful douche of cold water on the scheme, urging that he himself had been engaged more than once in a similar undertaking but each time had to give it up as a fruitless venture in sheer vexation of spirit. This warning coming from a scholar of his standing and that at the very threshold of my efforts naturally had the effect of very nearly wiping out even the little hope I had behind the back of my mind. Still realising the traditional overpartiality of some of our scholars for traditions as a class I persuaded myself that the scholar referred to must have weighted his barque with a little too much of unnecessary traditional lumber to have thus sent it to the bottom before reaching its destination. A ray of hope thus gleamed through this idea and accordingly I persisted in my work and went on verifying the various literary references and jotting down the names for the projected Table. If past failures are but stepping-stones to future success, I thought that this particular scholar's discomfiture should put me doubly on my guard against the intrusion of legendary matter and unverified traditions amongst the facts of the Table and so vitiating their positive testimony. I resolved also to keep clear before my mind the distinction between facts and our interpretation of facts, between

objective data and subjective constructions. Despite all these resolves, however, I should confess that my first Table, true to the forewarning I had already received, turned out badly; nor could the second fare any better, though much superior to its predecessor in its close-jointed character and freedom from extraneous and irrelevant matter. The Table herewith presented is the result of my third attempt and I trust that the sacrifice of two of its fellows has added strength to it. Unlike its predecessors this Table has stood all the criticism I have been able to bring to bear upon it and hence on this frame I proceeded to distribute the various facts and events of Early Tamil Literature and weave a connected narrative for the period covered by it. Now that the Table and its interpretation are placed before Tamil Scholars, old and new, it is for them to pronounce whether these lay the foundation-stone for a real 'Beginning of South Indian History' based on the earliest literary documents available in Tamil, or, these too should go the way of the previous attempts in the field.

For drawing up the preliminary lists of the Kings, Chieftains and Poets appearing in the Sangam Literature on which the construction of the Synchronistic Table was started, I have to express my thanks to Vidvan V. Venkatarajalu Reddiyar and Pandit B. V. Anantarama Aiyar, then Fellows of the Oriental Research Institute, of whom the latter unhappily has since been removed by the hand of death beyond the reach of this deserved though belated recognition of his assistance. I should also acknowledge with gratitude the services of Mr. S. Somasundara Desikar of the Tamil Lexicon Office and Mr. K. N. Kuppuswami Aiyangar, B.A., of the Oriental Research Institute Office, in so kindly undertaking the preparation of an Index of Names for this book. And, above all, my most sincere thanks are due to the Syndicate of the University I have now the honour to serve, for the facilities and conveniences offered for Research in this Institute without which a work of this nature would scarcely be possible.

In the transliteration of proper names I have generally followed the system adopted by the Tamil Lexicon, though in respect of certain well-known names, as for instance, Chēra, Chōla, etc., I have allowed the old spelling to stand. A certain want of uniformity in the spelling of a few names has, I am aware, unavoidably crept in; but the instances, I am sure, are not of such a nature as to mislead the reader into false conclusions about the facts embodied in the work.

With all the attention and care bestowed on this book, it is more than likely that in many places it may stand in need of improvement in the light of informed criticism and I shall be only very grateful to receive from scholars any suggestions in that direction.

ORIENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE,
'LIMBBI GARDENS,' MADRAS, } K. N. SIVARAJA PILLAI.
20th April, 1932.



CONTENTS.

Parts.

	PAGES.
I. Sangam Literature: Its Valuation and Arrangement	1-46
II. The Synchronistic Tables and their Ten Generations	47-159
III. Chronology: The probable Date of the Ten Generations	160-190
IV. Results	191-216
Appendices	217-265



CONTENTS.

SECTIONS.

PART I.—*Sangam Literature: Its Valuation and Arrangement.*

SECTION.	PAGE.
1. Introduction	1
2. Dravidian Pre-history and South India	5
3. The historical period of Dravidian Culture and South India	6
4. Tamil Literature and its historical value	11
5. Early Tamil Literature: the only evidence for the period covered by it	14
6. The Sangam Literature of the Tamils	15
7. The Sangam Literature: its defects and drawbacks.	16
8. The Story of the Sangam examined	18
9. The Sangam works: their collection and arrangement	27
10. The testimony of the Four Collections—Primary ..	38
11. The Result of the literary valuation of the Sangam Works	40
12. Succession of the Sangam Works: their broad arrangement in time	42
13. The basic Works for the Synchronistic Tables ..	44

PART II.—*The Synchronistic Tables and their Ten Generations*

14. Difficulties in our way	47
15. The Personages in the Tables	51
16. Description of the Tables	52
17. The Tables and the Chōla line of kings	56
18. A new view-point	60
<i>The First Generation: Veliyan Tittan Period</i> ..	67
19. The Chōla Line: Veliyan Tittan	67
20. The Pāṇḍya line unrepresented	72

SECTION.	PAGE.
21. The Chēra line unrepresented	73
22. The Chieftains	73
<i>The Second Generation: Tittan Veṭṭiyan alias Pōrvaikkō</i> <i>kō Perunarkūṭṭi Period</i>	75
23. The Chōḷa Line: Tittan Veṭṭiyan alias Pōrvaikkō Perunarkūṭṭi	75
24. The Pāṇḍiya and the Chēra Kings	81
<i>The Third Generation: Maḍittalai-Eō Perunarkūṭṭi</i> <i>Period</i>	85
25. The Chōḷa Line: (1) Maḍittalai-Ko-Perunarkūṭṭi (2) Karikālan I	85
26. The Pāṇḍiya Line: Neṭumtōr Ceṭṭiyan alias Nedum- ceṭṭiyan I	98
27. The Chēra Line: (1) Antuvan Chōral Irumporai (2) Uḍiyan Chēral alias Perumchōṭṭu Uḍiyan Chēralātan	103
28. The Chiefs	105
29. Link-names	109
<i>The Fourth Generation: Vel-pah-taḍakkai-Peruvaiḷ</i> <i>Kūṭṭi Period</i>	111
30. The Chōḷa Line: Vel-pah-taḍakkai-Peruvaiḷ Kūṭṭi.	111
31. The Pāṇḍiya Line: Pēṭappāṇḍiyan	112
32. The Chēra Line: (1) Ceḷva-Kaḍunkō-Āli Ātan (2) Kuḍakkō-Nedumchēralātan (3) Pal-Vānai-Ceḷ-Keḷu Kuṭṭuvan	116
33. The Chieftains	118
Link-names	119
<i>The Fifth Generation: Uruva-pah-tōr-Iṭaiṇēḷ Cenni</i> <i>Period</i>	119
34. The Chōḷa Line: Uruva-pah-tōr-Iṭaiṇēḷ Cenni ..	119
35. The Pāṇḍiya Line: Paṣampūy Pāṇḍiyan ..	120
36. The Chēra Line: (1) Kuṭṭuvan Irumporai (2) Kaḍakkūykanṇi Nāmaṇḍi-Chēral (3) Kaḍal-pirakkōṭṭiya-Vēl-Kēḷu Kuṭṭuvan ..	124

SECTION.	PAGE.
37. The Chieftains	125
Link-names	128
<i>The Sixth Generation: Karikālan the Great's Period.</i>	138
38. The Chōla Line: Karikālan II	128
39. The Pāṇḍiya Line: Paṇḍai Mudukaṇḍami Peruvajudi.	131
40. Some Doubts	133
41. The Chēra Line:	
(1) Chēramān Kuḍakkō Ilanchēral Irumporai	
(2) Āḍukōtpāṭṭu Chēralātan	136
42. The Chiefs	140
Link-names	141
<i>The Seventh Generation: Cēḷcenni-Nalamkiḷḷi Period.</i>	141
43. The Chōla Line: Cēḷcenni Nalamkiḷḷi	141
44. The Pāṇḍiya Line: Talaḷyāḷakkānattu-Cēru-Vēru	
Nedumceḷḷiyan	144
45. The Chēra Line: Chēramān Kuḷṭuvan Kōḍai	146
46. The Chiefs	146
Link-names	147
<i>The Eighth Generation: Kuḷamuyyattu-tuṇḇiya-Kiḷḷi</i>	
<i>Velazam Period.</i>	148
47. The Chōla Line: Kuḷamuyyattu-tuṇḇiya-Kiḷḷi Vala-	
van	148
48. The Pāṇḍiya Line:	
(1) Ilavantikaippaḷḷi-tuṇḇiya-Nammāran	
(2) Kōḷākkirattu-tuṇḇiya-Māran Valudi	149
49. The Chēra Line: Yānaikkaṇ Māntaran Chēral Irum-	
porai	149
50. The Chiefs	150
Link-names	150
<i>The Ninth Generation: Rājasūyam-Vēḷṭu-Perumay-</i>	
<i>kiḷḷi Period.</i>	150
51. The Chōla Line: Rājasūyam Vēḷṭu Perumaykiḷḷi ..	150
52. The Pāṇḍiya Line:	
(1) Musiri Murpiya Ceḷiyan	
(2) Ukkira Peruvajudi	151
53. The Chēra Line:	
(1) Chēramān Māri Vupḷō	

SECTION.	PAGE.
(2) Chēramān Kō Kōdai Mārpan	153
54. The Chieftains	153
Link-names	155
<i>The Tenth Generation: Chōlan Kō-Cēkappan</i> <i>Period</i>	155
55. The Chōla Line: Kō Cēkappan	155
56. The Pāndiya Line	156
57. The Chēra Line: Kapaikkāl Iruṃperai	157
58. The Chiefs	157
59. Retrospect and Summary	158
 PART III.— <i>Chronology: The Probable Date of the</i> <i>Ten Generations</i>	160
60. Preliminary	160
61. Relative Chronology of the Ten Generations <i>inter</i> <i>se</i>	160
62. The Absolute Chronology of the Generations	161
63. The Testimony of the Early Greek and Roman writers	162
64. The Āyī Kings and their Kingdom	167
65. The Conquest of the Āyī country	170
66. Certain considerations <i>re</i> this Chronology	170
67. Confirmatory Evidence	172
(a) Political	172
68. (b) Geographical	174
69. (c) Commercial	179
70. (d) Numismatic	183
71. Two types of Investigators	186
72. Previous Attempts	189
 PART IV.— <i>Results</i>	191
73. Preliminary	191
74. (i) Relative Chronology	191
75. (ii) Absolute Chronology	192
76. (iii) The Establishment of the Tamil Kingdoms in their respective capitals	192
77. (iv) The Ruin of the earlier independent Chief- tains	195

Sections.	PAGE.
78. (v) The Beginning of Aryanisation	196
79. (vi) The legendary nature of the Sangam Story ..	196
80. (vii) Lateness of the redaction of the Sangam Works.	198
81. (viii) Light thrown on the Sangam Literature ..	198
82. (a) "Eṇṇattokai" or the Eight Collections ..	199
83. (b) "Paṭṭuppāṭṭu" or the Ten Idylls ..	200
84. (c) The Eighteen Didactic Works	204
85. (ix) A peep into the previous condition of Tamil Literature and Learning	205
86. (x) Light thrown on Dravidian Polity and Civilisation	209
87. Conclusion	215

APPENDICES.

I. The Date of Mūnikkāvāṇṇar	217
II. 'Tolkāppiyam' versus Agapporai	222
III. The Authorship of Kalittogai	234
IV. Note on 'Āṟkkāḍu' and 'Aruvāṭar'	227
V. Note on the Tamil suffix 'Mān' (மான்)	229
VI. Note on Karavār, the Chōra Capital	231
VII. Note on Poet Iṇṇakkāḍar	235
VIII. Grammarians on the significance of <i>mo</i> and <i>ca</i> ..	237
IX. Note on the Elephant-marked Coins of Madura ..	249
X. Note on the 'Aryas' and 'Vadapulam'	251
XI. Numismatic evidence <i>re</i> the Dark Period in Tamil History	253
XII. Prof. W. F. Clifford on the Authority of Traditions	254
XIII. Note on <i>Tiruvalluvaramālai</i>	255
XIV. Note on the name <i>Tirumavugāṇṇappāḍai</i> ..	257
XV. The Age of <i>Tolkāppiyam</i>	258
Index	267
Authors and Books consulted	281

TABLES.

1. Genealogy of the Chōla Dynasty	xvii
2. Genealogy of the Pāṇḍiya Dynasty	xviii

	PAGE.
3. Genealogy of the Chēra Dynasty	xix
4. Contemporary Kings of the Early Āndhra Dynasty in Mahārāṣṭra according to Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar	xx
5. Contemporary Kings of the Early Āndhra Dynasty in Tāilāngana according to Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar.	xxi
6. Dates of the Generations	166
7. Synchronistic Table of the Tamil Kings and Roman Emperors	185
8. Scheme of Development of the poems in the 'Pattup- pattu' Collection	201
9. The Synchronistic Tables of the Kings, Chieftains, and Poets separately printed and kept in the pocket in the hind cover of the book.	



ERRATA.

Page—Line.

45—30	for	naiete	<i>read</i>	naivete.
80—31	"	Agam., S. 220	"	Agam., S. 226.
117—12	"	Erythrean	"	Erythrean.
120—3	"	naurally	"	naturally.
125—18	"	was	"	way.
170—21	"	Archæological	"	Archæological.
176—26	"	Kuṭṭanāḍu ²	"	Kuṭṭanāḍu. ²
231—24	"	Kodagu	"	Kodagu.



TABLE I.

THE CHOLA GENEALOGY.

59 B.C.-25 B.C.	(1) Veljyan Tittan, the Conqueror of Uraiyir.
25 B.C.-1 A.D.	(2) Tittan Veljyan alias Pārvakkō-Perumarkūṭi, son of (1).
1 A.D.-25 A.D.	(3) Muḷittalaikkō-Perumarkūṭi, probably son of (2).
	(4) Karikālan I alias Perumapū-Ṭunt.
25 A.D.-50 A.D.	(5) Vīḷpattadakkai-Perumarkūṭi, probably son of (3).
50 A.D.-75 A.D.	(6) Uram-pantir-Ṭaṇṭōṭṭ-Ṭunt, probably son of Karikālan I.
75 A.D.-100 A.D.	(7) Karikālan II or Karikālan the Great, son of (6).
100 A.D.-125 A.D.	(8) Oṭṭerunt-Nalaikkūṭi, probably son of (7).
125 A.D.-150 A.D.	(9) Kaṭamargattu-tuṭaiya-Kiṭṭavaṇṇan, probably son of (8).
150 A.D.-175 A.D.	(10) Rājasūyan-Vēṭṭa-Perumarkūṭi, probably son of (9).
175 A.D.-200 A.D.	(11) Chōlan Kō-Ṭoṭṭaṇṇan.

TABLE II.
THE PAṆḌIYA GENEALOGY.

1 A.D.-25 A.D.	(1) Neḍumtṭe-Ceḷiyān of Korkai alias Neḍumceḷiyān I, the Conqueror of Kōḍal.
25 A.D.-50 A.D.	(2) Oḷṇiyōr-tanta-Pūtaṇḍiyan, probably son of (1).
50 A.D.-75 A.D.	(3) Paṇḍuṇṇ- Paṇḍiyan alias Nīḷaṇ-taru-tiruvil-Pāṇḍiyan alias Vadiṇḍabalambe-aiyā-Pāṇḍiyan alias Paṇḍiye-tanta-Pāṇḍiyan or Neḍumceḷiyān II, the Conqueror of the Āyī country, probably son of (2).
75 A.D.-100 A.D.	(4) Paḷṣāḷai-Mūduḷuḍuṇṇi-Peruvaḷudi alias Veḷḷiyam-baḷattu-tuḍaiya-Peruvaḷudi, probably son of (3).
100 A.D.-125 A.D.	(5) Talaiyāḷanḱānattu-Ceru-Veṇra-Neḍumceḷiyān alias Neḍumceḷiyān III, probably son of (4).
125 A.D.-150 A.D.	(6) Ilavattikāipaḷi-tuḍaiya-Naṇḱiyan. (7) Kōḍakāṇattu-tuḍaiya-Maṇai-Vaḷudi.
150 A.D.-175 A.D.	(8) Maṇai-Maṇiyan-Ceḷiyān. (9) Kāṇappāreyil-tanta-Uḷḱirapperuvaḷudi.

TABLE III.

THE CHERA GENEALOGY.

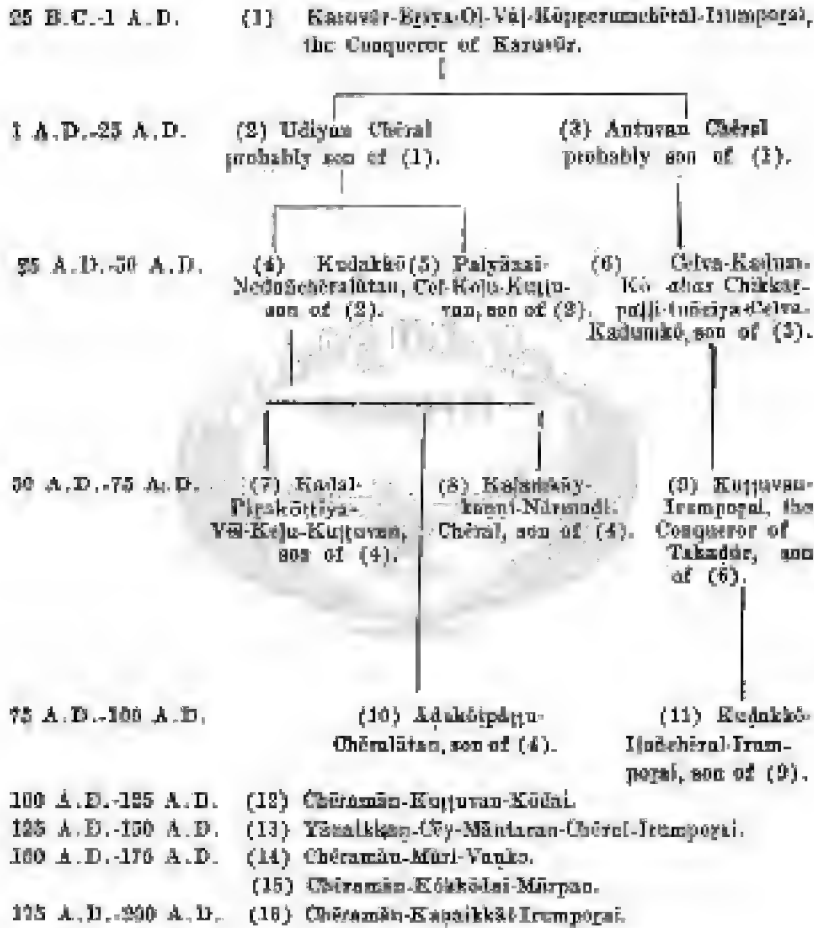


TABLE IV.

The Contemporary Kings of the Early Andhra Dynasty in Mahārāshira
according to Dr. H. G. Bhambalker.

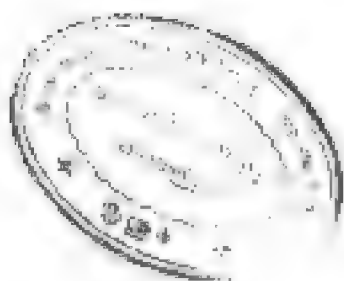
56 B.C.-40 B.C.	(1) Krishnaraaja.
40 B.C.-16 A.D.	(2) Sātakarai.
	(3) Kāshkarata Nakapoua and his son-in-law Vasava- dāta.
123 A.D.-154 A.D.	(4) Gotamīputra Sātakarā.
150 A.D.-164 A.D.	(5) Vāsisthīputra Pulamāyi.
164 A.D.-173 A.D.	(6) Gotamīputra Śrī Yajña Sātakarai.
173 A.D.	(7) Vāsisthīputra Cātuspāma (Cattīrapama).
About 180 A.D.	(8) Madhārīputra Śākasa.

(*Early History of the Deccan*, p. 32.)

TABLE V.

The Contemporary Kings of the Early Andhra Dynasty in
Tallangana according to Dr. E. G. Bhandarkar.

<i>Date.</i>	<i>Name.</i>
A.D.	
154-158	Pulamayi.
158-165	Siva Sri
165-172	Sivastanda.
172-202	Jajja Sri.
* * * * *	
202-208	Vijaya.
208-211	Candra Sri.
211-218	Pulamari.



3 MAY 1961

THE
CHRONOLOGY OF THE EARLY TAMILS
BASED ON
THE SYNCHRONISTIC TABLES OF THEIR
KINGS, CHIEFTAINS AND POETS.

PART I.

THE SANGAM LITERATURE: ITS VALUATION AND ARRANGEMENT.

1. If the literatures of the other races in India should stand condemned for want of history, the Literature of the Tamils also should allow itself to be arraigned on that common count. Many of these races, it is true, have built up characteristic civilizations of their own in their respective areas, and thus made history in a real sense; but few of them had the taste or inclination to systematically record what they had accomplished in set works devoted to history. The Tamils, who have occupied the Southern corner of Peninsular India from a time beyond the reach of traditions when their migration into the land is said to have taken place, have also evolved therein a social polity and civilization which still possess features entirely distinct from those of the Aryan system of the North. It is further clear that in the long stretch of centuries over which this culture spreads, the Tamils have borrowed freely from others and given them largely of their store in return. When a race meets another and comes to live by its side for centuries, cultural drifts are bound to occur either way, unless a particular race takes deliberately the unwise step of severe isolation from its neighbours. Every historian knows that such an isolation, if persisted in, leads in the long run to decline and decay

and no nation, that has not been brought into contact with an outside race, either by its own migration or that of the other in its midst, could hope to come to the forefront in the cultural history of man. Hence, it is little surprising that in the meeting of the Aryans and the Dravidians in South India a mixture of cultures should have taken place, and that also on no inconsiderable scale, as their contact all the while seems to have been very close and intimate down to the present day. The problem of problems for the historian of Southern India is to take this composite culture, this amalgam of civilization, analyse it carefully and impartially and trace its elements if possible to their respective sources—Dravidian or Aryan.

It is sad to note, however, that in the preliminary efforts towards such an undertaking, the Indian Sanskritists as a class, consciously or unconsciously, have failed to do justice to the Dravidian element in the problem. In fact, the systematic attempt of many of them appears ever to have been to belittle the Dravidian contribution to the cultural history of India and in their treatment of the question to try even to wipe out, if that were possible, the term Dravidian and all that it goes to connote. In no activities of life, either practical or theoretical, have they found anything that could go incontrovertibly to the credit of the Dravidians. Even after the appearance of that epoch-making work of Dr. Caldwell, which covers only a very small and limited corner in the extensive field of Dravidian civilization taken as a whole, scholars are not wanting who have taken upon themselves, in a truly quixotean spirit and manner, to tilt against linguistic windmills of their own creation and to claim thereby a victory of having demolished the claims of the Tamil language to a position independent of the great divine language of the North—Sanskrit.¹ But western

(1) Sanskrit Authors like Kashimóndra and others, with greater linguistic insight than is displayed by some present-day Indian Sanskritists,

scholarship, as might be expected, wanted to hold the balance even and, in spite of the predisposition and partiality engendered by its equipment in Sanskrit lore, has now begun to feel that the judgment delivered till now has been wholly one-sided and faulty and that common fairness demands that it should be withdrawn till, on the momentous issues raised, the other side also had been allowed to have its say. If I am not mistaken, the first and foremost duty of the Dravidian section of the Oriental Research Institute started by our University is to see whether, in all or any of the sociological phenomena it may have to handle, there is anything ethnic, linguistic, or cultural, which could go under the distinctive appellation, the Dravidian, or whether the whole system is Aryan from top to bottom as some enthusiastic investigators hereabout have begun to assert.

For an attempt at throwing some light on this great problem, it has been more than once pointed out that the gaze of the scholars should be directed to the South. This part of India, ever since the original migration of man, has been the home and centre of Dravidian life and culture and possesses the richest materials, archæological, sociological, linguistic and literary. Except for its pre-historic remains, of which the recent finds of Mohenjo Dâro and Harâppa form probably but a part, North India has been literally swept clean of its Dravidian antiquities by the

have relegated the Dravidic or the Dravidian group of languages to the class *Paisâchi* (the language of the demons) and thereby admitted that this group has no genetic relationship with Sanskrit, the language of the Gods or with any of its allied dialects. The attempt, however, of some modern Indian Sanskritists to prove that Tamil and other related languages are indebted to Sanskrit both for their vocabulary and their science, if successful, would only prove that the Dravidian language is only an Aryan tongue in disguise and should never have been given the misnomer '*Paisâchi*'. The favourite method, followed by such scholars of catching hold of a few linguistic resemblances and grammatical analogies here and there for raising the widest generalisations on them, if pushed to its utmost extent of application, might probably go to establish the interconnection of all the languages in the world! Imagination, it scarcely needs pointing out, feels dazed before such an attempt, at least in this infant stage of linguistic science.

great Aryan flood. That did not and could not happen in the South. Here, the so-called Aryanisation seems to have assumed a milder form; its mighty waves were splintered into ripples here. But even then it did not fail to spread a somewhat thick scoria of religious colour over the whole face of Dravidian life and spiritual outlook.¹ This was presumably effected by the Aryan alliance with the Kingships raised on the ruins of the ancient Village Communities of Dravidian India and by the use of political power as an engine for engrafting new beliefs and practices on the old stem. Despite this powerful move—for powerful it must have been in a society composed for the most part of peaceful agriculturists, traders and artisans—the tangled skein of the present-day Dravidian life contains many a filament of native purity which awaits the practised eye and the patient labour of the specialist to disentangle and separately exhibit. Thus, South India, both by its rich pre-historic past and by its existing social structure and practices, forms the most characteristic, if not the only, source of real information on Dravidian history, past and present.

Dravidian History and South India.	2. But strange to say even at this distance of time, when many minor problems facing the Ethnologists have received their adequate exposition and solution, the possibilities of South India in respect
---	---

(1) Here is Prof. Whitney's testimony about the life, thought and outlook of the Indian branch of the Aryan race being entirely permeated by religion. He writes: "The mass as it lies before us is almost exclusively of a religious character; this may have its ground partly in the end for which the collections were afterwards made, but is probably in a far higher degree due to the character of the people itself, which thus shows itself to have been at the beginning what it continued to be throughout its whole history, an essentially religious one. For as great people, surely, ever presented the spectacle of a development more predominantly religious; none ever grounded its whole fabric of social and political life more absolutely on a religious basis; none ever meditated more deeply and exclusively on things supernatural; none ever rose, on the one hand, higher into the airy regions of a purely speculative creed, or sank, on the other, deeper into degreding superstitions—the two extremes to which such a tendency naturally leads".—*Oriental and Linguistic Studies*, pp. 5-6.

of the light to be thrown on the Dravidian-Aryan contact, have scarcely been explored in any methodical manner and worked up to lead to positive results. The nature of the problem—the study of the Dravidian civilization in all its original shape and colour—requires that our attention should be centred more on the pre-historic periods than on the brief span of the chequered history of South India in later times. It is well-known that Positive History, which begins with the invention of writing and evolution of literature, is preceded by two great periods, the semi-historic and the pre-historic. And it is equally well-known that for the pre-historic times the historian draws upon the fruitful science of Archaeology and for the semi-historic he has to depend on such new sciences as Comparative Philology and Linguistics, Comparative Mythology and Religion, a study of folk-lore, folk-songs, etc., a study of man's arts, industries, professions and institutions, in short all the studies bearing upon man and going under the rather general title "Sociology". The materials to be gathered from such varied special sciences and studies, though they may be seemingly mute yet convey to the historian cryptic messages of their own and furnish him with the links to connect the particular history of a nation with its past and with the general history of mankind at large. My reason for referring to these somewhat patent facts is only to show what a large lee-way South India has still to make in creating this group of special sciences before she can with confidence look for a scientific history of her past. Works in any of these directions, except a few stray monographs, are yet to come and until specialists step in to supply the want, the historian has necessarily to wait. On the past phases of Dravidian pre-history, the views of individual scholars expressed so far will carry conviction only when they are reinforced by the necessary scientific data. And for this, a thorough and systematic exploration of the Dravidian antiquities by a group of specialists in the many fields indicated above

is absolutely necessary. Excavations of the sites of the oldest capitals and ports of the Tamil sovereigns such as Karūr, Musiri (Cranganore), Korkai, Kūḍal (old Madura), Uraiyūr, and Kāvīrippattiṇam have still not been attempted, though such an undertaking may throw much welcome light on the Dravidian culture prevailing at about the opening centuries of the Christian era.¹ Linguistic, literary and cultural studies from a strictly Dravidian standpoint and on scientific lines have not yet been entered upon to any extent and made to add their quota of evidence. The resources of the epigraphic investigation, which relies mainly on lithic records and copper plate grants of the mediæval kings and some private donors, become exhausted by the seventh or the sixth century A.D.—the utmost reach beyond which its materials grow scanty in the extreme.² In circumstances such as these, the earlier stages in the Dravidian history or rather pre-history, which have been indicated above, are bound to remain in the dark for a long time to come.

3. Fortunately for the historical period of South India, the Tamils, of all the Dravidian nations, have cultivated and preserved a literature reaching comparatively to a fairly good antiquity. Considering the limited necessities and conditions of the Early Tamils, their literature is apparently rich enough and, what is

(1) Since writing the above, the Archaeological Department of Mysore have made certain trial excavations in Chitaldrug District of their State and have succeeded in alighting upon the buried remnants of prehistoric cities of the iron and the stone age near the Brahmagiri Hill and at Siddapura in Melakalmuru Taluk. The history of the ancient culture in South India is thus pushed back many centuries from the Early Mauryan Period.

(2) Dr. Vincent Smith in p. 467 of his *Early History of India*, writes thus: "The eighteen Purāṇas pay small attention to the South, early inscriptions are extremely rare, the coinage gives little help, the publication of Archaeological investigations in a finished form is backward, the exploration of the ancient literature is incomplete. On the other hand, from the ninth century onwards the mass of epigraphic material is so enormous as to be unmanageable."

more important and valuable for the historian, it happens to contain a simple and faithful record of the happenings of a far-off period. Even before the historian takes up this body of literature, it is absolutely necessary that it should be judged on grounds of literary chronology and arranged in a scheme exhibiting continuous growth and development. Chronology of language and thought, on which Prof. Max Müller laid much stress, is nothing but history extended beyond its generally accepted province of the civic and political events of a society. No doubt by this extension of the phenomena to be covered and by their peculiar nature the standard of accuracy becomes less definite and precise than in the strictly limited historical field. But with all its loss in comparative definiteness and precision it carries with it an inexpugnable certainty of its own as any fact of orthodox history. In the absence of valuation of literature on principles of literary development based on strictly psychological standards,¹ the historian's handling of that literature would lead but to error and confusion. So I shall first try to approach Tamil Literature from the standpoint of literary development and see whether it is possible to discover in it any principles of the growth of the national mind.

Taking a bird's eye view of the total ensemble of Tamil Literature, we find it is made up of three separate and clearly-defined strata, the *Naturalistic*, the *Ethical*, and the *Religious*.² This division proceeds on the most

(1) Lord Morley enforces this truth in the following remark: "That critics of art seek its principles in the wrong place so long as they limit their search to poems, pictures, carvings, statues, and buildings, instead of first arranging the sentiments and faculties in man to which art makes its appeal." *Burke*, p. 19.

(2) Compare with this the stages specified by Mr P. N. Rao, B.Sc., in his work *Epochs of Civilization*. "In the first stage matter dominates the spirit, military prowess calls forth the greatest admiration, culture, being relegated to the gratification of the senses, takes the form of the Fine Arts. The second stage is characterized by intellectual development. It is the age of Reason, of Science and Philosophy, and Militarism is on the decline. The third or final stage is the stage of spiritual development." *Vide Modern Review*, 1913, p. 435.

fundamental characteristic of literature at large—its dominant and guiding motive in any historic period. The classification of literature into periods on linguistic, metric, or literary forms, though helpful in its own way, cannot be half so satisfactory for purposes of chronology as the one carried out on the varieties of literary motive that inspires and lights up different periods of a literature. While the literary modes and forms, the garb though they are of thought and expression, may change like fashion, the guiding and sometimes compelling ideals of a literature seem to possess a somewhat greater relative persistence. These form in short the very life and soul of a literature and serve as a faithful index, if not a complete record, of the national mind and its orientation in successive periods of its history. These should therefore serve us as unerring guides in our attempt towards fixing the relative ages of different periods of Tamil literature, at least in its broadest outlines. Judged by the standard of the motive or the ruling idea alone, each of the three groups mentioned above, the Naturalistic, the Ethical, and the Religious, reveals a new turn in the national mind and relates a different story. They mark also three successive periods in the evolution of Tamil literature, in which the national mind is reflected, the Naturalistic being the earliest, the Religious the latest, with a mediating period marked by Ethical thought. In the poems composed during the Naturalistic period, man's life and his surroundings are dealt with in their most elementary phases and the poets, one and all, seem occupied with depicting these in their 'unadorned simplicity'. Man's physical wants and sensuous enjoyments are the only themes which evoke their Muse. As a class the Naturalistic Poets do not anywhere rise much above a 'life of the senses'. In the Ethical Period, however, their horizon gets more widened and they are found to interest themselves in larger problems of man's well-being in an organised society. Here they try to grapple with ques-

tions of conduct and character arising from the various complex relations of life in society and appear generally preoccupied with the evolution of a code of morals and polity to form the basis of an ordered social life. Advancing still further to the last stage, the Religious, the vision of the Poet seems to quit man's earthly existence and his limited interests therein and is turned on a higher and grander sphere, the destiny of his soul beyond time. In this super-sensuous, highly abstracted intellectual ordering, physical life appears almost to dissolve and disappear from view as of little or no account whatsoever.

Though one may feel tempted to justify the orderly succession of such periods in the evolution of the Tamil mind on *a priori* grounds of its natural constitution and the presuppositions of social psychology, I shall confine myself to a consideration of certain broad facts of Dravidian national life and history as lending more than ample justification for the division of literary periods here adopted. Before their contact with the Aryans, the Dravidians, as I have elsewhere pointed out, were mainly engaged in building up a material civilization and securing for themselves the many amenities of life, individual and communal.¹ Naturally, therefore, their lives took on a secular colour and came to be reflected as such in the literature of that period. The impulse of religion, which came to possess them at a later period, was then absent. And when the first infiltration of the Aryans began, the Jains and the Buddhists seem to have been the earlier batch, all facts and traditions considered. These heretical sects, finding in the Tamil land no Brahmanic religion on any scale to oppose, had to content themselves with the composition of works mostly ethical and literary. The Tamils too seem to have taken themselves readily to this impulse which ran in the direction of their national bent, and the second period accordingly was throughout ethical

(1) Vide *Agastya in the Tamil Land*, p. 7 and pp. 18-20.

and literary in substance and tone and seems to have been ushered in by the writing of such works as *Kural*, *Tolkāppiyam*, etc. The Hindu Aryans, in any force, were the last to come and with their arrival was opened quite a new channel of national activity, Religion, into which the whole of Dravidian life and thought have flowed since, the pioneer in this work being the great Saivite preacher and propagandist, Tiruñānasambandar of the seventh century A.D.¹ Immediately after the dawn of the Religious Epoch, there arose a transition period in which the heretics wrote on Religion and the orthodox Hindu writers, on Ethics; but this late mixture of impulses in the national life need not deflect our vision regarding its broad features and lead us to modify our conception as to the relative ages of the two impulses in the history of the Tamil nation. Thus, by the facts of the social and political history of the Tamil land from the beginning till now, the tripartite classification of its literature, based solely on its dominating motive and ideal, receives its amplest justification. I shall designate these periods as the classical, the mediæval, and the modern, for convenience of reference.

(1) This period synchronises with the Pallava domination over the Tamil kingdoms in the South. The later Pallavas of the Simha-Vishnu line, the builders of the Māmallapuram Monolithic temples, were the real protagonists in the Aryanisation of the South. Aryan religion, under the aegis of the Pallava Kings of Kāñcīpuram seems to have gathered a power and prestige all its own, which it had failed to secure during the pre-Pallava period. Wherever political power enters into alliance with a religion, that religion is bound to succeed. Buddhism, after the time of its great founder, thrives only so long as it had powerful potentates to back it up; the moment that support was withdrawn, it collapsed. This only illustrates the general truth that independent thought amongst the masses of a society is only a slow growth. These generally look to the top for leading in such speculative matters and then blindly follow. Apropos of the Tamil connection with the Pallavas, I may instance an interesting irony of time brought about by change of historic circumstances. At the beginning, the Tamils looked down upon the Pallava race as a 'mixed breed' and in their mouth the term 'Pallava' stood for a person of mean extraction. But after the establishment of the Pallava power in the Tamil land, one of the Dēvānam hymnists, strange to say, goes out of his way to utter imprecations against such of the Tamil Kings as refused to pay tribute to the Pallava overlord.

4. The value of this body of literature for purposes of history should next be appraised. As a necessary preliminary to the treatment of this very important question, one can scarcely overlook the general ban under which Indian Literature as a whole has been placed by the Indian Epigraphists and their oft-repeated stricture that literary evidence, unless and until vouched for by the more reliable evidences from inscriptions and other contemporaneous documents, is not worthy of credence. The grounds for such a condemnation are doubtless many and weighty. Indian Literature, at least of the ancient and mediæval times, sadly lacks any chronological frame-work worth the name; it is tainted with a profuse and indiscriminate intermixture with all sorts of legendary and mythical stuff; and what is more provoking than these to one engaged in the construction of a scientific history of the past is to find the generality of the Indian people exhibiting an uncritical proneness to accept any work of literature as sober history of their past and a tendency to anathematize those who disbelieve or doubt the veracity of that literature. The extreme dictum of the Epigraphist may be due to reasons such as these and in fairness one cannot blame him for being too cautious and critical in separating the wheat from the chaff in that huge promiscuous literary heap.

Still, I cannot but urge that what applies to Indian Literature as a whole is not at all applicable to the Tamil Literature of the earliest period. Setting aside the Ethical as of little value to history, the Religious portion of Tamil Literature, i.e., the later Tamil Literature, has little to distinguish it from the general run of the Aryan Literature of the North and may, therefore, be allowed to lie under the Epigraphical embargo. Their material for the construction of history can in no way be used without the most careful critical examination and even then the

demand for epigraphic corroboration regarding their testimony will not be considered superfluous.

But, as far as the Naturalistic Period of Tamil Literature is concerned, a wholly different treatment should, in my opinion, be accorded. The works, which go into this class, show human mind in the most unsophisticated stage of its growth. The virus of later myths and marvels has not yet entered it and brought about a corruption of its pure fountain.¹ In this connection, I feel bound to demur to the assumption, too commonly and too hastily made by some scholars, that even the earliest stratum of Tamil Literature bears traces of Aryan influence. I can only say that this assumption is entirely gratuitous and is the result of hazy thinking on the subject. As grounds for this conclusion, they invariably appeal to the use of certain Sanskrit words here and there in the poems of that period, to the existence of a few Aryans among the Tamils, and to some of those Aryans appearing as authors of certain poems, in that remote age. Granting the whole of this contention—for, as a matter of fact, in respect of the last two grounds we are far too removed from that early period to be confidently dogmatic about the nationality of the individual settlers and singers of an age long since gone by—still to say that poems like *Kuruntokai*, *Narriṇai*, *Aḡaṇṇūru*, and *Paṇṇṇūru* are based on Aryan models or inspired by Aryan ideals, in their plan or execution, is nothing less than a positive perversion of facts. Both in substance and in form, these earliest warblings of the Tamil Muse are native throughout and do not bear the slightest tinge of foreign influence. If, from the appearance of a few words of Sanskrit or Prākṛit origin, these poems are

(1) Sir H. S. Maine writes thus in p. 26 of his "*Village Communities*" about Oriental Thought and Literature as a whole: "It is elaborately inaccurate, it is supremely and deliberately careless of all precision in magnitude, number and time". Though this formidable indictment is true of North Indian Literature and later Tamil Literature, it is utterly inapplicable to the specific stratum of Literature taken up for consideration in this work.

divested of their indigenous character, one could, with equal reason, conclude that modern English Literature is inspired by Indian ideals on account of certain Indian words having got into the ever-expanding English Language. Borrowing of words from one language by another is a matter of everyday occurrence and has not the least bearing on the question of influence on literary models and ideals. Further, I am at a loss to conceive how these theorists would dispose of the very large number of poems in the "Sangam" collections which have not even a single Sanskrit word to disturb their native harmony. Do these too reflect Aryan thought and life? To seek to connect then the presence of a few Aryans in the Tamil land at that early period and the form and thought of early Tamil Literature is most unwarranted and is perhaps due to a proneness to magnify the antiquity and extent of the Aryanisation work in Tamilagam. Surely, these early poets of the Tamil land did not wait for the incoming Aryans to be schooled into literature in their native tongue; but, on the other hand, the new arrivals had to pick up the knowledge of what to them was a foreign language and the form and technique of a foreign literary art. The Naturalistic class of Tamil Literature must therefore be considered as containing works exhibiting native Tamil genius in all its purity and integrity with little or nothing of any exotic strain in it. It has not the incrustations of fanciful myths and impossible legends to mar the value of its testimony. It is, for the most part, a plain unvarnished tale of the happenings of a by-gone age wholly free from the stereotyped conventions and profuse embellishments which the crudition and fancy of later times happened to delight in. A Literature, such as this, which transcends the period of Aryan intermixture, that brought in its train all the mythological cargoes¹ of the

(1) Springing equally with Science from the speculative side of man's intellectual powers, the myths, no doubt, form his first attempt at answering certain theoretical problems he himself creates. The practical man, on the other hand, does not encounter himself with a consideration of such

14 THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE EARLY TAMILS.

North, should open to us a new treasure-house of facts, a good deal of which can go bodily into history. Hence one cannot be too careful and circumspect to keep this literary patrimony of the ancient Tamils free from the contamination of the wild myths and legends of later times.

5. To another consideration also, the attention of the Epigraphists may be invited in this connection. Even granting that literary evidence, the best of it, can scarcely stand on a par with epigraphic testimony in accuracy and certitude, it is after all the only evidence, all things considered, which South India of the early centuries of the Christian Era may possibly supply us with. Excepting the few rock-cut caves and beds, the so-called Pāṇḍu Kulis,¹ and the Brāhmi Epigraphs in the Tinnevely and Madura Districts and in the Arcot region—and these too have not been satisfactorily deciphered yet—almost the whole body of the inscriptions seems to take its rise from the founding of the stone-temples in the South and from the practice of making gifts for religious purposes to individuals or corporations.² If South Indian temples are admittedly off-

questions. The myths may accordingly be held as the science of the primitive man; they may be bad science but still they are science of a sort, being the product of the theoretic activity of his soul. But, however much these myths may have served man's purposes at the time of their origin, they are here condemned for the insidious influences they still exercise on the beliefs and practices of the present day and for delaying the advent of a wholly scientific outlook and method in the thought and activity of modern India.

(1) Mahamahopādhyāya Paṇḍit Swaminatha Aiyar in one of his University lectures gives the correct form of this name as Pāṇḍu Kuḷi (literally meaning pottery-pit).

(2) Referring to South Indian inscriptions as a whole, Dr. V. A. Smith writes: "But these records, notwithstanding their abundance, are inferior in interest to the rarer Northern documents by reason of their comparatively recent date. No important Southern inscription earlier than the Christian Era is known, except the Mysore and Maski editions of Asoka's Minor Rock Edicts and the brief dedications of the Bhattiprolu usakets. The records prior to the seventh century after Christ are few." (*Early History of India*, p. 17.)

shoots of the Pallava art of Māmallapuram of the seventh century A.D., one will not be justified in expecting much epigraphic evidence for the earlier centuries. The higher we mount the rarer should they become. To count then on the construction of South Indian History from inscriptions alone, for periods anterior to the century above indicated, is, it seems to me, a hope that will scarcely be realised. Epigraphy thus failing us, we have next to fall back on the only available evidence within our reach—Literature. At least, the Epigraphist can have no objection to accept this repertory of information as the second best instrument of research in a region where we have no reason to expect anything better. Thus, then, early Tamil Literature, from its intrinsic merits and from its extrinsic historical conditions, has a value all its own, which is hardly worth one's while to cavil at.

6. Before passing on to a consideration of the Naturalistic Group of Tamil Literature and its valuation, a few observations about the larger class, of which this forms a part, are called for. The "Sangam" Literature covers, in its entirety, two of the groups I have indicated above, the Naturalistic and the Ethical. The Naturalistic group consists of the most part of the Eight Anthologies called the *Eṭṭutokai* (literally the eight collections) and by far the greater portion of the "Ten Idylls" known as the *Pattuppāṭṭu*.¹ The

(1) The Eight Anthologies are: (i) *Purandāra*, (ii) *Kurun-tokai*, (iii) *Narppai*, (iv) *Aṇandāra*, (v) *Pattiruppaṭṭu*, (vi) *Aṇḍaruppaṭṭu*, (vii) *Kolittokai*, and (viii) *Paiṇpōdal*. The Ten Idylls are: (i) *Poranan-ṇṇuppaṭṭai*, (ii) *Pattinappaṭṭai*, (iii) *Mallaippaṭṭu*, (iv) *Maduraiḷḷāṇa*, (v) *Nedaṇḍēddai*, (vi) *Pozunṇṇuppaṭṭai*, (vii) *Uraṇḍuppaṭṭai*, (viii) *Malaipadukkadai*, (ix) *Kurunippāṭṭu*, and (x) *Tirumuruṇḍuppaṭṭai*. Of these, *Paiṇpōdal* and *Tirumuruṇḍuppaṭṭai*, the last in each of the two collections, are, it seems to me, of late origin bearing as they do evident traces of the religious motive. It is highly probable that they may have been composed towards the close of the Ethical Period. I have purposely deviated from the orthodox order of enumeration to secure a chronological arrangement, the grounds for which will be made clear in the course of this work.

Eighteen Didactic works, in which *Kural* and *Nālaṭiyār* appear, go to form the Ethical catena of the Sangam Literature. Though I propose to confine myself strictly to the Naturalistic portion, I have to utilise also the Ethical to mark off the stages in the History of Tamil Literary development. The historical valuation of the several works may be deferred for the present. The over-anxiety to judge and use historically a mass of literary materials, chaotically thrown together with little or no attempt at even a broad arrangement of their contents in time, will only lead to 'confusion being worse confounded'. Principles of literary growth and development would be thrust to the background, if not completely overlooked, and a system of perverted chronology would be the sole outcome at which literary men and historians of literature would only stand aghast.' Valuation of literary materials on principles of development displayed by the national mind is hence an indispensable preliminary before these could be rendered fit for any historical utilisation. And so I shall first try to derive whatever guidance I may from that source.

7. The Early Literature of the Tamils, unhappily christened the "Sangam Literature", has had to labour under certain serious difficulties and drawbacks and, on this account, it has not come into its own till now. First and foremost is the atmosphere of myth and mystery in which the whole cycle of poems has been enveloped by a later generation of scholars and scholiasts. In the second place, the various poems have been collected and arranged on principles of pure literary form and theme by a late redactor, probably Perundēvanār, the author of the first Tamil *Mahābhāratam*, in mixed prose and verse, and of the many invocatory stanzas appended to five of the collections. This literary

The Sangam Literature, its defects and drawbacks.

(1) Vide Appendix I: The Date of *Mānikkavāṇṇār*.

arrangement has distorted the chronology of the works in the most lamentable manner imaginable. The whole mass has been thus rendered unfit for immediate historical handling. If an evil genius had conceived the plan of playing pranks with the chronology of a nation's early literature and gone to work, it could not have done worse than what the redactor, the Tamil Vyāsa, has himself done. It is a most perverse arrangement to say the least and deserves entire recasting for purposes of history. If the thanks of posterity are due to this Tamil Vyāsa for having rescued these works from extinction, the chaos into which he has thrown them, not conducing to any connected historical account, must lead one to the sad reflection that, after all, ignorance of a particular period of a nation's history would have been far better than the myriad errors and misconceptions his effort at systematisation has since given rise to. In the third place, by far the greater number of scholars who have approached it have not written about it in the proper scientific spirit and with the necessary insight and sympathy. Far be it from me to cast any slur on the few pioneers who turned the first sod in the field of Dravidian research. Still one can hardly help remarking that the "Sangam Literature" has suffered more from its friends than its foes. The scepticism of the latter seems to have been more than counter-balanced by the blind credulity almost amounting to bigotry of the former, who beheld this literature as the very acme of perfection and try to carry back the date of its composition to many thousands of years before the dawn of the Christian Era. The opposite school, not to be outdone in exaggeration, seems to have developed an over-sceptical frame of mind and is equally positive in assigning these works to the eighth or ninth century after Christ, if not lower still ! We need not for the present take sides with either of these parties but proceed at once to see what credence could be given to the story of the Sangam itself.

8. After all, the story of the Sangam is not very ancient as it looks. When the so-called
 The Story of the Sangam examined. "Sangam" Poets and Kings lived and accomplished their life-work, the Sangam had not come into existence. Considering the war-like nature of that early period and the unsettled state of political existence then obtaining, the very idea of a literary Academy could not have been anything else than foreign to it. The primitive historical conditions of the Tamil land, as evidenced by the literature of the Naturalistic Period, could not have favoured any such institution coming into existence. The various poems in this collection of works have one and all been composed by different poets, living in different parts of the country, on many different occasions. The literary motive behind their production was by no means the composition of a perfect work of art to stand the scrutiny of a conclave of critics at the top. The hard lot of the poets of that period, faced with the problem of bread and butter, seems to have driven them on to attach themselves to some king or other, some chieftain or other, and play the part of singers of their glories and achievements. Wanting a public to which they could sell their literary wares, the Poets had perforce to depend on the few patrons on whom they lavished their choicest eulogis in return for the food and clothing they were provided with. Presents of elephants and gold ornaments might have come once in their way, and that also only in the case of the singers in the front-rank of their profession; but to the generality of the poets the problem of keeping the wolf from the door, in life's hard struggle, was too imperious to be overlooked. A Poet, with a famishing household behind him, and driven on its account to the presence of his patron, could very well be excused for not keeping to the ideal requirements of his art for the time being. His one idea, naturally enough, would have been to please his patron and win the most valued presents from him and not to court an assembly

of fastidious critics sitting in a far-off city for a verdict on his work—an assembly moreover of scholars equally furnished as himself, whose approval or disapproval would not have in the least mattered with him in fighting the battle of life. Thus, even if the Sangam had existed at the time we speak of, it would not have functioned at all. But did it exist?

If contemporary evidence is the only means at our disposal to arrive at any relevant conclusion on this point, it wholly negatives the existence of any such institution as a Sangam. The earliest reference to this hypothetical body occurs in the commentary written on *Iraiyanār's Agapporul*, a late work probably of the 8th century A.D. Everything connected with this work is so steeped in myth and mystery that not even the slightest reliance can any one safely place on it. *Agapporul* is decidedly later than *Tolkāppiyam*. In more than fifteen outcra^s,¹ the phraseology of *Tolkāppiyar* seems to have been borrowed wholesale with little or no variation. Yet with all these borrowings the author of this famous work on Love appears to have kept himself in the background and allowed his handiwork to lay claim to a divine origin. Nothing less than Revelational authority would satisfy him in the hopeless struggle he appears to have entered upon for displacing the great classic of *Tolkāppiyar* in the field of *Agapporul*. Along with this mystery of the authorship of *Agapporul*, there is the added mystery of its commentary which is ascribed to *Nakkīrar*, one of the Sangam celebrities. In order that this ascription might gain acceptance at the hands of contemporaries then living, the real author of the commentary, probably *Nilakantan* of *Muṣiri*, pretends that he had *Nakkīrar's* commentary transmitted to him by word of mouth through ten continuous generations of disciples, intervening between himself and *Nakkīrar*. How this preposterous story could

(1) Vide Appendix II: *Tolkāppiyam* versus *Agapporul*.

be believed in it is not for us to inquire into just now. All that I want to make out is that both the work, *Iraiyanaar's Agapporul*, otherwise known as *Kalarigal*, and its commentary, should stand discredited all things considered and that anything they contain should be subjected to the most careful scrutiny and examination before being accepted as historical matter.

And it is in this mysterious work, the mystery of the Sangam tradition, all on a sudden, takes its rise. This tradition is not a genuine one emanating from the people; it bears on its face the hall-mark of a literary workshop from which it has been presumably issued for general circulation; its too minute details about the number of years allotted to each Academy, the number of Kings and of Poets and the names of those Kings and Poets and of the works belonging to each preclude the possibility of the author ever having received such information from any floating tradition current before his time. Beyond doubt, the whole story takes its birth from the fabulising imagination of a late scholar and owes its persistence to the sedulous propagation it received from the uncritical mediæval commentators.

Examining the account of the three Academies a little more closely, we find that the whole structure is too symmetrical, too methodical and artificial, to be true. The facts embodied in the narration of the *Agapporul* commentator, if distributed under their appropriate headings in a table, are enough to tell their own tale. They will undoubtedly bring home to the reader's mind the scheme on which the commentator has worked, in order to leave behind him one of the most daring of literary forgeries ever perpetrated. The incredibly high antiquity with which Tamil Literature comes to be invested by this legend and the high connection with divinity it brings about were more than enough to secure for it a ready acceptance by a credulous public; but to later scholars the tradition stands to this day a sphinx' riddle.

Evidently the fabricator appears to have started from some authentic data before him. They were the so-called "third Sangam" works, which in all probability must have by that time assumed a collected form. These collections furnished the basis on which he proceeded to raise his imaginary structure of the three Sangams. The number of Poets appearing in these collections was too unmanageable for his purpose, exceeding as it did five hundred. He had to make a selection from this large and varied company of poets before investing any with the membership of his projected Academy. Taking the 49 letters of the Sanskrit Alphabet, which, to the orthodox scholar, still represent the Goddess of Learning, he could not have thought of any other number so appropriate as forty-nine to represent the strength of her votaries in the last Tamil Academy. Further, this particular number being of the odd class should have recommended itself to a superstitious mind to which even numbers are a taboo to this day by their inauspiciousness. With forty-nine¹ as the starting point most of the figures in the account appear to have been easily arrived at. The number of the Pāṇḍiyas admitted to the charmed circle of the bards composing the Sangam rises in an arithmetical series as 3, 5, and 7 and the period of duration of the three Sangams put together falls short of ten thousand years by ten.² Another notable peculiarity of the arrangement is that the fabricator was determined to see the third Sangam playing the Cinderella to

(1) This number appears again in the 49 Tamil *nāḍies* said to have been submerged in the Indian Ocean; and also in the Vēlirs' genealogy as 48 generations from their remote ancestors who are believed to have lived in *Draṇamānra*.

(2) This distributed among the 197 Pāṇḍiyas of the three Sangams put together gives us an average of fifty and odd years for a generation—an impossible figure in human history. Individual cases of exceptional longevity there may of course be; but in the calculation of an average to cover 197 generations no figure, exceeding 20 to 25 years, can be safely adopted. Human history in any known period does not give proofs of such lengthened averages for a generation.

her elder sisters—the two previous Sangams. So far as the figures go, she should not aspire to any figure higher than the lowest under each heading. Evidently the fabulist worked on the current doctrine of degeneration, whereby the golden age of man was relegated to a far distant time in the past, the succeeding ages getting more and more corrupt in morals and poorer in intellect and learning. Another feature of this cut-and-dried scheme is also worthy of special mention. Though among the five hundred and odd poets the various tribes and professions of ancient Tamilagam were strongly represented, the third Academy shows except for a limited sprinkling of a few Kilārs and Vapigars (merchants) a preponderant Aryan element. What the author, from his superior station, considered the plebeian constituent of the literary body was carefully kept out of his Academy. Gods, Kings, Rishis, and Aryan Scholars—at least those whom he considered as belonging to that superior class—do seem to have somehow jostled the native scholars to the background. This poverty of the native talent in the literary aristocracy admitted into the Academy should doubtless give us an inkling into the source from which the Sangam myth arose. Moreover, this patrician assembly gives us an entirely wrong perspective of the learned community of the ancient Tamil country.¹ Coming to the Literature prevalent at different Sangam periods and the Grammar on which that literature is still held to have been based—for in the opinion of the father of the

(1) Of the 49 poets of the Third Sangam appearing in *Tiruvalluvar-
mālai*, nearly half is made up of such scholars as Kavi Māgara
Perundēvanār, Rudra Saṁma Kaṁmar, Nalkū Vēḷiyār, etc., who have
not a single stanza to their credit in these collections. Evidently they
belonged to a much later age and were brought in to strengthen the Aryan
element of the Academy. And in the remaining half, three Eḷārs and
three Vapigars alone have secured admittance. It may be urged whether,
in the world of scholarship of which the Academy was representative for
that age, racial considerations could be brought in; but somehow that seems
to have been the main reason which weighed with the famous fabricator
of the Sangam in practically ignoring the native poets.

Sangam,¹ Grammar should necessarily precede Literature—the third Sangam, with its *Paripādai* and *Kaṭittokai*, and other works for its Literature, and *Tolkāppiyam* for its Grammar, was sought to be thrown into the shade by its more illustrious predecessors with such works as *Perumparipādai*, *Perunkalittokai* and *Aṭṭaiyam*. These imaginary works were created possibly to prick the pride of the arrogant members of the third Academy.² Turning next to the places wherein the Academies were successively held, modern Madura was preceded by Kapādapuram of the Ramayana fame and one Southern Madura. The name 'Madura' itself was a later coinage even for Uttara Madura, which probably before the period of Talaivālaṅkānattu-Pāṇḍiyan was known as Kūdal as probably also Pērālavāvil. This name came into vogue only after the Aryans had secured some influence in the South by their increasing numbers and importance. If Uttara Madura itself had gone by some other name in any past period, the creation of a Southern Madura as an earlier city carries with it its own refutation. The name so far from establishing its antiquity does just the reverse.³ Existing Literature is wholly silent regarding the last two cities. The story-teller has however thrown out a hint about a deluge between the second and third Academies. Whether a like catas-

(1) Cf. "In the first dialogue of the *Grand Faucel*, published at London in 1585, while Bruno was visiting England, he expresses his contempt for the mere pedants who judge poets by the rules of Aristotle's *Poetics*. His contention is that there are as many sorts of poets as there are human sentiments and ideas, and that poets, so far from being subservient to rules, are themselves really the authors of all critical dogmas. Those who attack the great poets whose works do not accord with the rules of Aristotle are called by Bruno stupid pedants and beasts." (*Spingair's Literary Criticism in the Renaissance*, p. 360.)

(2) The story of the chastisement administered to that uncompromising critic Nakkirar, related at some length in *Tiruvigaiṭṭal-paṇṇam*, is also due to the same motive.

(3) The name 'Madura' has travelled beyond the limits of South India. Yule and Burnell write in their *Indica-Java*: "Thus we have Madura in Ceylon; the city and island of Madura adjoining Java; and a town of the same name (Madura) in Burma, not far north of Mandalay, Madaya of the Maps".

trrophe intervened between the first and the second Sangam we have no means of knowing. Probably the author did not think it safe to appeal to two deluges marking the termination of the first two Academies. Failing a deluge what other cataclysm then could one interpose between the first two Sangams for explaining the shifting of the headquarters of the Assembly from Southern Madura to Kapāḍapuram? Another interesting problem in connection with these periodic convulsions to which Tamiḷagam was subject is in regard to the means by which such complex details as are found embodied in the tradition reached the hands of the eighth century fabulist. Were they communicated by word of mouth from generation to generation as in the case of the famous commentary on *Ṭaiyānār's Aḡapperuḷ* or did this great historian come upon some secret archives which had escaped the deluge? It is unnecessary to probe further into this elaborate myth, which proclaims itself as a crude fabrication of the Religious epoch in almost every fibre of its make-up. If any additional testimony were necessary to fortify this conclusion, this one fact, I think, would suffice; that in the first Academy the revered name of Agattiyaṇār heads the list and stands above even that of God himself! Such was the power of priesthood then and so god-compelling were the mantras of which it was the custodian, that it could with impunity measure strength with Omnipotence itself. No other writer outside the ranks of the priests would have dared performing this heroic feat!

I may here summarise the grounds thus far offered to establish the purely legendary character of the Sangam story. (1) The tradition regarding the Sangams is not a popular one but was brought into existence and propa-

(1) This is what A. M. Hocutt says in p. 122 of his book *Kingship*: "This probably started in India and was the result of the gradual rise of the King or priest to be a god in himself and not merely the spokesman of a god. We know that the Indian priests carried the divinity of man to such extremes that eventually the priest became superior to the gods from whom he had originally derived all his prestige and authority".

gated by a literary and priestly coterie for purposes of its own; (2) The so-called Sangam works contain absolutely no reference to any Sangam whatever; (3) The political and social conditions of the period reflected in Sangam Literature were not at all favourable for the creation and maintenance of any such Sangam; (4) The facts and figures contained in the tradition are so artificial and symmetrically disposed as to lead but to one conclusion that they cannot be natural and are 'faked' throughout; (5) The constitution of the Sangam containing as it does mythical characters and members drawn disproportionately from the Aryan community shows the lateness of its origin, when the Aryans had come in larger numbers to the Tamil land and begun to introduce the northern myths in the south; (6) The period of duration of the three Academies put together, *viz.*, 9,990 years, if distributed among the 197 Pāndiya Kings will be found to give us an average of fifty and odd years per generation—certainly an impossible figure in the history of man, being more than double the general average which it discloses; (7) One or two deluges intervening, the narrator, in the natural course of events, could not have any authentic source of information as regards at least the first two Sangams and his testimony based on data whose source is still wrapped up in such deep mystery is hardly worthy of acceptance; (8) The late origin of the name 'Madura' for Uttara Madura itself—for it could not be earlier than Talaiyāṅkāṇattu-Pāndiyan's time, the city till then going under the name of Kūdal—shows unmistakably that the Tamils of the first Sangam

(1) How in process of time myths develop is also commented upon by H. Kern in his *Manual of Indian Buddhism*, pp. 5-6. He writes: "In general it may be said that the stock of tradition, common to all Buddhists, increased among the non-orthodox sects by much additional matter. New mythological beings such as *Indraśakti*, *Avatāntāraka* and *Mañjuśrī* make their appearance; a host of Buddhas of the past, present and future, are honoured and invoked along with Sakya牟尼, whose image, however, far from being effaced, is clad in brilliant majesty more than ever." The same has been the case with Hinduism also.

could not have dreamt of such a foreign name for their southern Capital at that far-off period and that the name 'Southern Madura' is thus a pure coinage of the romancer from 'Madura' which he converted into 'Uttara Madara' to lend support to his own story; (9) The non-existence of any of the works of the first or the second Academy raises the presumption that they were more the creations of the romancer's imagination than actual works of real authors, swept away by the deluges which on the whole are but a clumsy attempt at explanation when so many other details regarding the works themselves have come down to us intact; (10) The whole scheme is against the course of natural events and hence is unscientific in its character. History of learning and knowledge in any country at any time must show in the main a gradual progress and development from small beginnings. The Sangam tradition reverses this natural order and shows a continuous decadence from the golden age of the first Academy till we reach the iron age of the third.

Reasons so many and substantial as these should lead any fair-minded scholar to reject the Sangam tradition as entirely apocryphal and not deserving of any serious historical consideration. It will, however, furnish a chapter in the study of myths and the psychological tendencies of the age in which it arose. Though worthless as testifying to any objective facts of Tamil history, the tradition itself claims our notice as a phenomenon of a certain type at a particular period of a nation's thought. I strongly suspect whether the eighth century tradition is not after all a faint reflex of the earlier Sangam movement of the Jains. We have testimony to the fact that one Vajranandī, a Jaina Grammarian and Scholar and the pupil of Dēvanandī Pūjyapāda, an accomplished Jaina Sanskrit Grammarian, in the Kanarese country, of the sixth century A.D., and the author of a grammatical treatise, '*Jainendra*', one of the eight principal authori-

lies on Sanskrit Grammar, went over to Madura with the object of founding a Sangam there.¹ Of course, that 'Sangam' could not have been anything else than a college of Jain ascetics and scholars engaged in a religious propaganda of their own.² This movement must have first brought in the idea of a Sangam to the Tamil country. It is more than likely that, following closely the persecution of the Jains ruthlessly carried out in the seventh century A.D.,³ the orthodox Hindu party must have tried to put their own house in order and resorted to the creation of Sangams with divinity too playing a part therein, for the express purpose of adding to the authority and dignity of their literature. It was the sacerdotal 'Sangam' of the early Jains that most probably supplied the orthodox party with a cue for the story of a literary Sangam of their own on that model. The very name 'Sangam' unknown to the early Tamils proclaims its late origin and to attempt foisting the idea it signified on the so-called Sangam Literature as its inspiring cause is little short of perpetrating a glaring and absurd anachronism.

9. Leaving out of account the Ethical group of the Sangam Literature, the eighteen Didactic works, which are admittedly later compositions, the real Sangam collections embrace the Ten Idylls (*Pattup-
pāṭṭu*) and the Eight Collections (*Eṭuttokai*), which form the Naturalistic group. Evidently the stanzas or groups of stanzas appearing in these collections belong to different authors, treat of different subjects, sometimes with reference to particular kings or chiefs and sometimes

**The Sangam works:
their collection and
arrangement.**

(1) Vide R. P. Rive's *Kanarese Literature*, pp. 28-27.

(2) "Samgha, Dr. Bühler (p. 6) acknowledges to be as much a Jain as a Buddhist technical term for their orders or societies" (T. W. Rhys Davids, *On the Ancient Coins and Treasures of Ceylon*, (p. 59). It may here be pointed out that this term refers to one of the Buddhist Tri-ratnas: Buddha, Dharma and Sangha.

(3) "A terrible persecution of the cognate religion Jainism occurred in Southern India in the Seventh Century". (Elliott, *Coins of Southern India*, p. 126 post, Ch. 16, sec. 2).

not. The various poets whose poems have been gathered into these collections can scarcely be considered as belonging to one generation. They must have lived generations apart and left their fugitive works in the custody of some sovereign or chief, whose glories they happened to sing about. At least a goodly part of these collections must have lain snug in the palace archives of some king or other before they were arranged and set in their present order by a late redactor. In which repository these poems lay, who conceived the first idea of arranging them, and who carried out the arrangement, are matters about which we know absolutely nothing at present. Internal evidence there is to the extent that one Bhāratam Pāṇḍya Perundēvanār has affixed invocatory stanzas to five at least of the Eight Collections, *viz.*, *Puraṇānūru*, *Aṅgānūru*, *Naṟṟinai*, *Kuṟuntokai*, and *Aiṅkuranūru*. Of the remaining three, *Patirruppattai*, (The 'Ten Teas') appears rather in a mutilated form with the first and the tenth 'Ten' missing; *Kalittokai* contains an invocation by one Nallantuvanār, who is reported to be its redactor, but may also have been its author; and in *Paripāḍal*, twenty-four out of the seventy pieces have been published and these bear unmistakable evidence of their very late origin. Literary tradition handed down by fugitive stanzas and allusions in the words of the commentators give us some specific information about the scholars who made some of these collections and the kings by whose orders such works were carried out.

Poem.		Scholar who collected.	King who directed the Collection.
1. <i>Aiṅkuranūru</i>	..	Pulattinai Murdya Kūṭalūr Eijār (Kūṭalūr Kūār, who was the master of the whole domain of knowledge)	Chōra King by name Yāsanikānchey Mārtaran Chōrai Irampai.
2. <i>Kuṟuntokai</i>	..	Not known	.. Pannāḍutanta Pāṇḍyan
3. <i>Naṟṟinai</i>	..	Not known	.. Pūyikkō Māran Vabai.
4. <i>Aṅgānūru</i>	..	Urutirra Sannān	.. Pāṇḍyan Ukkira Para. vabai.
5. <i>Puraṇānūru</i>	..	Not known	.. Not known.

Keeping *Añbhudāyā* apart, a work decidedly later than the others on literary and historical grounds, the last four go together both by their subject-matter and style of composition. The principles that appear to have guided the redactor are the nature of the subject-matter of the compositions, their style of versification, and even their bulk, the number of lines of verse of each stanza furnishing a standard for his classification. If the subject-matter of the literary compositions was distributed wholly under either 'Agam' (Love) or 'Puram' (War, Politics and other miscellaneous matters), the first classification from this standpoint must have been effected by one author. It is very unlikely that the various groups of poems existed as such in the archives of different kings; nor is it probable that if they had lain together in the palace library of any one sovereign the other sovereigns, with whose names tradition associates certain compositions, could have in any manner directed such compilations. Even supposing that one particular king was so deeply attached to war that he was pleased to patronise only the *Puramānūra* collection, the triad of 'love' poems, *Kuruntokai*, with stanzas containing from four to eight lines, *Nāṛṇai*, from 9 to 12 lines, and *Aganānūra*, from 13 to 37 lines, these at least should be considered to have been collected by one editor, at one time, and not as they stand now distributed among different sovereigns and different scholars. Farther, there are certain features in the collections themselves which may rouse reasonable suspicion in the mind of any candid scholar. Each of the 'Puram' and 'Agam' collections contains stanzas to a fixed number 400 or thereabouts. Are we to assume that the redactor for some reason or other fixed a uniform limit for these collections? This might be conveniently assumed if there had been only one redactor. But at present the collections are assigned to different scholars and the question may naturally arise why should these later authors allow

themselves to be constrained to stick to the original number 'four hundred'. Could it be the result of a mere sense of uniformity or a blind copying of an established model? It would be interesting also to inquire how these late redactors would have gone to their work if the poems they happened to handle had fallen short of or exceeded the particular number 'four hundred'. Then again, the Brahman Poet Kapilar, of whose sixty-six poems in the Agam collections, sixty pieces happen to be of the *Kuriñci* class,¹ seems to have been brought in to figure as the author of *Kuriñci-pāṭṭa*, in the *Ten Idylls*, of the third hundred treating of the *Kuriñci* Love in *Aṅkuraṇāṟu*, and of the *Kuriñcikkal* section in *Kalittokai*. It is very unlikely that a much-travelled poet—as Kapilar was reputed to have been—should have confined his poetical efforts to the description of only the *Kuriñci* Love. His poems in the *Purāṇāṟu* collection are enough to establish the width of his interests, the catholicity of his views, and the comprehensiveness of his poetical talents. However, in the opinion of an admiring posterity, he was somehow made to play on only the *Kuriñci* key. Then again, a careful comparison of *Aṅkuraṇāṟu*, and *Kalittokai* brings to light certain interesting bits of information about the manner in which these collections were made. *Aṅkuraṇāṟu*, the earliest collection made probably by Perundōvanār, who sang the Mahabharata story in Tamil, stands thus, its five divisions being distributed among five different authors.

Division.		Subject-matter.		Poet.
1st Hundred	..	Marutam	..	Ṣraṃpūkiyār.
2nd "	..	Neytal	..	Ammāraṇār.
3rd "	..	Kuriñci	..	Kapilar.
4th "	..	Pālai	..	Oṭai Antalyār.
5th "	..	Mūlali	..	Pēyaṇār.

(1) Love of the *Kuriñci* type is the 'love at first-sight', the love which springs naturally in the bosom of lovers when they meet each other. The convention of the Tamil Poets restricts this to happen only in the hilly places. This type of love leads at once to the sexual union of the lovers and brings about their natural marriage, marriage without the preliminaries of parental consent and other shastric rites and requirements.

It would be instructive to note whether these five poets and Perundēvanār, the redactor, appear as authors of any of the poems in the *Puram* and *Agam* collections and if they do so, what the nature of their poems is. For facility of comparison, I give the facts in a tabulated form.



Post.	Pasuvāḍu.	Naṭṭiyaḷ	Kaṇṭakal.	Total.	Papuvāḍu.
1. Čimpuḷaiyūr	2 Marutam	2 Marutam	2 Marutam 1 Kaṇṭakal 1 Neytal — 4	4 Marutam 1 Kaṇṭakal 1 Neytal — 6	1
2. Annamāyūr	5 Neytal	8 Neytal 2 Pāḷal — 10	10 Neytal 1 Kaṇṭakal — 11	23 Neytal 2 Pāḷal 1 Kaṇṭakal — 26	NIL.
3. Kaṇṭakal	17 Kaṇṭakal 3 Pāḷal — 16	10 Kaṇṭakal 2 Neytal 1 Marutam 1 Maḷlai — 16	28 Kaṇṭakal 1 Neytal — 29	60 Kaṇṭakal 2 Neytal 1 Pāḷal 1 Marutam 1 Maḷlai — 66	21
4. Čalāṇṭaiyūr	NIL	NIL	3 Pāḷal	3 Pāḷal	NIL
5. Pēyṇāṭ	4 Maḷlai	NIL	2 Maḷlai 1 Kaṇṭakal 1 Marutam — 4	2 Maḷlai 1 Kaṇṭakal 1 Marutam — 5	NIL.
6. Peruvāḷayūr	1 Pāḷal	1 Kaṇṭakal	NIL	1 Pāḷal 1 Kaṇṭakal — 2	NIL.
7. Čalāṇṭam. Pāḍiḷyā Peruvāḷayūr	NIL	NIL	NIL	—	NIL.

First as to Perundēvanār, who affixes invocatory stanzas to the *Agam*, *Param*, and *Atiṅkurunāru* collections, tradition distinguishes him from the Perundēvanār who has left us two poems in *Aganōvāru* and *Narriṇai* and from a later namesake, who composed the Mahābhārata story in 'venbā' verse, and was a contemporary of the Pallava King 'Nandipōttarasan' of the ninth century A.D. We have absolutely nothing by way of evidence either to confirm or contradict this assertion. Still judging from literary evidence alone gathered from a comparison of the fragments of Bhāratam Pāḍiya Perundēvanār's work (composed in the Champa style of the Sanskrit authors in mixed verse and prose) with the *Bhārata Venbā* of the ninth century Perundēvanār, one can scarcely feel justified in identifying their authors. Nor can one dogmatically assert the authenticity of the floating stanzas preserved in the work of the commentators—the ancient Champa Tamil Bhāratam comes to us in no better garb than these. Hence one has to be very careful and cautious in using such disconnected literary chips for historical purposes. Sadly have the biographies of even many later poets been twisted into fantastic forms by certain unscrupulous writers interlarding the account with their own pieces, composed solely with a view to embellish such narratives. Even if Bhāratam Pāḍiya Perundēvanār could not be identified with his 9th century namesake, I find no reason why the Perundēvanār of the Sangam works, who seems to belong to a much later period than Parajar or Kapilar, could not be assumed as the author of the missing Champa treatise and the redactor of the Sangam works in question. It is bootless, however, to move in a region of pure speculation where there is not even a solitary foot-hold to support us. Though we know so little of this Perundēvanār, his handling of *Atiṅkurunāru* is suggestive of some valid reflections. Any reader of this work must be convinced that it is a much later production by its style and treatment and is the handiwork of one

author. Probably the redactor, not having before him the name of the author and thinking that the collection work he was engaged in required that the work should be considered a joint-production, carried out his idea of distributing its authorship among five poets of a past age. In this distribution, however, he appears to have been guided by a consistent and rational principle. The table appended above will show that the first three poets, who have been assigned by him to the *Marutam*, the *Neytal* and the *Kurūci* hundred respectively, were exactly those who have sung the most in *Marutam*, *Neytal* and *Kurūci*, in the *Aṅam* collection. The last two, *Ōtalāntaiyār* and *Pēyanār*, however, do not figure so prominently for *Pālai* and *Mūlali* compositions. If *Pālai Pāḍiya Peruṅkaḍuṅkō* and *Māṇṇūlanūr*—two other poets in these collections who seem to have specialised in *Pālai* had preceded him, certainly the name of either of them would have been invoked instead of *Ōtalāntai*'s. However, this omission appears to have been rectified by a still later redactor of *Kalittokai*, who brings in *Pālai Pāḍiya Peruṅkaḍuṅkō* to play the author of the *Pālaikkali* chapter in that work. Here also the whole *Kalittokai* containing 150 stanzas inclusive of the invocation seems from internal evidence to be the work of one author, belonging to Madura country, if not to Madura itself.¹ It forms an artistic whole by itself and its authorship was ascribed to Poet Nallantuvanār by the late Dīmōḍaran Pillai in the first edition. But some scholars would not be satisfied with one writer claiming the authorship of the whole work which unhappily was named *Kalittokai* (literally collection of 'kali' verse) and set themselves furiously to think whether a work openly going under the name 'Collection' could in any manner be ascribed to a single author. Forthwith they produced a floating stanza²—such verses carry considerable weight

(1) Vide Appendix III: Authorship of *Kalittokai*.

(2) “மெருத்தெங்கோன் பரவை சயிலன் குறிஞ்சி
மருதநின் தாசன் மருத—மருதுசெய்த

with the people—and made a distribution which, for the most part, follows no principle whatever. The distribution of *Kalittokai*, effected in the later edition stands thus:

I. <i>Pālai</i> <i>akkali</i>	ascribed to Pālai Pāḍiya Perunkaḍunkō.
II. <i>Kurīñci</i> <i>akkali</i>	" Kapilar.
III. <i>Marutak</i> <i>akkali</i>	" Marutan Ilanāgan.
IV. <i>Mullai</i> <i>akkali</i>	" Nalluruttiran.
V. <i>Neytal</i> <i>akkali</i>	" Nallantuvanar.

Leaving aside Pālai Pāḍiya Perunkaḍunkō and Kapilar, who have a very large number of *Pālai* and *Kurīñci* pieces to their credit, the other three authors require some justification. Of them, Nalluruttiran does not appear in any of the collections we just now consider; and Nallantuvan has two stanzas of the *Pālai* and the *Kurīñci* class in his name and has not touched *Neytal* at all. The most glaring piece of short-sightedness appears to have been as regards *Marutak* *akkali*. This late systematiser was evidently misled by the name Marutan Ilanāgan, Ilanāgan, the son of Marutan, and supposed that he must have been so called by his having specialised in poems treating of the *Marutam* love. But a reference to the *Agam* or 'love collection' will demonstrate that of the five kinds of love treated of by the Tamil poets, he seems to have composed the fewest possible stanzas in *Marutam*. Of the thirty-nine poems of his appearing in *Aganānūru*, *Narriṇai* and *Kuruntokai*, 17 deal with *Pālai*, 9 with *Kurīñci*, 5 with *Mullai*, 5 with *Neytal*, and only 3 with *Marutam*. A more unhappy choice to represent a *Marutam* singer could not certainly have been made! Perhaps it might be urged that this paucity of *Marutam* stanzas was sought to be remedied by the Poet composing *Marutak* *akkali* which contains 35 stanzas on the whole. There is however no use in exhausting possibilities by such suppositions. No doubt, the classification of the poems by *Tiṇṇai* and

*Turaṭai*¹ is the product of a later systematisation and need not be pressed too much for any positive conclusion. One fact, however, stands prominently out: that *Kaḷittokai* collection or rather distribution was made at a period much later than when *Aḷiḷḷuvāṇṇu* was taken up by Perundēvanār. That being established, it would be pertinent to inquire why Perundēvanār, the earlier writer, should have omitted handling Kapilar's *Kuṟiṇciḷḷakāḷi*, which he should have doubtless come across! Turning to *Paṭiṟuppaṭṭu* (The 'Ten Tens'), it is another collection of poems which comes to us in a mutilated form. The issued edition of the work contains only eight poems by eight poets (each poem comprising ten stanzas), the first and the tenth poem not appearing in any of the existing manuscripts. Unlike the other collections, this particular set of poems is confined to the glorification of one particular dynasty of the Tamil sovereigns—the Chēras. We may reasonably conclude that it should have been composed and put into the present shape under the patronage of the Chēra rulers of the West Coast. It seems to be purely a local collection and as such can scarcely take rank with the other poems in their general authority. Considering the style of some of the pieces appearing in it, I am inclined to assign some at least to a little later period than the *Aḷaṇḍāṇṇu* and *Puṟaṇḍāṇṇu* collections. Take for instance, the fourth poem by Poet Kāppiyāṟṇu Kāppiyanār and you will find it is composed on the principle of what is known as 'Anthāthi thodai', a device in versification by which a poet begins a stanza from some word or phrase which marks the close of the preceding stanza. I am sure this device of a later versifying period did not exist at the time when the poets of the *Aḷaṇḍāṇṇu* age extemporised

(1) The course of love is first distributed under five major classes called *Tūṭai*, following the five classes of land, *Kuṟiṇḍi* (hill-country), *Pāḷai* (desert), *Mallai* (forest), *Mazhai* (agricultural country or cultivated plains), and *Neytal* (sea-coast), in which it happens to take place. *Tūṭai* is the name of the sub-classes portraying subjective states or objective situations bearing on them, under each *Tūṭai* named above.

their poems with little or no idea of the cut-and-dried formulæ of the later prosodists. Moreover, this work, like *Aiñkurunāru* and *Kalittokai*, seems to have been composed on a uniform plan previously agreed upon by the various authors concerned. These look like so many competition essays on a prescribed theme to comprise a definite number of stanzas, with coincidences in sentiments and phraseology in their actual make-up. If these had been written by different authors, one should assume that each one of them followed a common model and had also confined himself to one particular portion of the subject treated of. I doubt whether *Patirruppattai* or at least a good portion of it is not the work of one author, set to the work of glorifying the line of the Chēra Kings by a later sovereign of that dynasty. Even here, as in the case of *Kalittokai*, the later redactor with no clue about its authorship may have ascribed the pieces to different contemporary poets. It is also possible to conceive that the redactor had before him a bunch of poems by various authors and that by a judicious selection he picked out some and put them on a uniform plan. Speculations like these, however, will not help us to any settled conclusion until these works have been subjected to a strict critical examination conducted primarily on linguistic grounds. And this can be undertaken only after the indexing work of the Sangam poems which is now under preparation is completed and a comparative study is entered upon and carried out on scientific lines. Till then we have to suspend judgment. On one point, however, there cannot be any two opinions: that most of the poems in the four collections *Paranānāru*, *Aṅanānāru*, *Narriṇai* and *Karantokai* belong to a period decidedly anterior to that of *Patirruppattai*, *Aiñkurunāru*, *Kalittokai* and *Paripāṭal*. Of the latter class, only *Patirruppattai*, the rest not treating of the dynastic annals, contains matter historically useful and it may be utilised to draw such secondary evidence from as would throw additional light on the primary evidence of the four earlier col-

lections. *Pattuppāṭṭu* (the 'Ten Idylls') also may supply us with valuable secondary evidence of a like kind.

10. The four collections, *Purāṇānūru*, *Aṅgānūru*, *Narīṇai* and *Kurunīkai*, from the testimony of which the Synchronistic Tables are constructed, have, in spite of the later accretions to their main corpus, still a value of their own. Fortunately, the later interpolations are mostly in the *Aṅga* group of poems, which may safely be left out of account. They can offer us but little help in the determination and arrangement of the historical facts with which alone the Synchronistic Tables here attempted will concern themselves. As for the main historical testimony derived from these works, I have to urge that its value should in no way be discounted on the ground of the mere accident of its having been tampered with by the systematizing zeal of a late editor or the mytho-poetic elaboration of the Sangam fabulist. These later efforts were doubtless due to the idea that the Sangam poems themselves would thereby gain immensely in value. But the irony of circumstances has brought about a new critical spirit, which considers and cannot but consider these well-meant endeavours on the part of the old scholars as having only muddled the pure waters of the head stream. The modern critic has to strip away the mythic and formalistic wrappings thrown by later scholars round a body of genuine works, before arriving at the central kernel of truth. Even after piercing through such later accretions he is now and then brought face to face with certain inherent features of the works themselves which, on account of their strangeness, are apt to raise in his mind doubts about the genuineness of the writings embodying them. To mention but two of these, he comes across the names of Kings and Poets, which, to his modern ears attuned to other sounds, cannot but have a strange and even fantastic ring about them. Names such as *Unpōtipasankudaiyār*, *Iruṃpidaritalaiyār*,

The testimony of the four collections: Preliminary.

Kalāttalaiyār, Kalaitinyānaiyār, Kākaipāṭṇiniyār, Kuṇḍa-kan-pūliyātan, Nariverattalaiyār, Nalli, Kiḷḷi, Pāri, Ōri, Kāri, Elini, Ervi, Atan, Aḷisi, Kaṅkan, Kaṭṭi' must naturally sound uncouth. And the names of the early sovereigns of the three famous Tamil dynasties, the Chēra, the Chōḷa and the Pāṇḍiya, have little or no connection with the more polished and sonorous Sanskrit names of their successors in the line. Add to this another peculiarity due to the limitations under which the late redactor had to carry out his self-imposed or patron-directed task. The names of many poets seem to have been lost for ever by the time the poems reached his hands. He was actually faced with the difficulty of finding out the names of the real authors of such pieces and appears to have hit upon the ingenious plan of creating descriptive designations for the innumerate authors by some striking turn of expression or thought occurring in their poems. Here is, for instance, one poet in the *Kaṇṇitokai* collection called Cempulappeynṛār from the phrase 'Cempulappeynṛ' (water falling on red soil) of stanza 40; and in 41, the phrase 'Apilāḍumunṛil' (a courtyard where squirrels play) gives rise to Apilāḍu Munṛilār, the descriptive name for the poet whose proper appellation we have no means of tracing out at present. Very many names occur like this in the other collections also; but these singularities due to the distance of time

(1) A comparison of such personal names with the proper names of individuals of later times is instructive and interesting. At present South Indian personal names are borrowed mostly from the names of Gods and Goddesses of the Hindu Pantheon and this practice must have come into vogue with the dawn of the Religious epoch—the period of Hindu reaction against the heretical sects. In names, at least, the work of the so-called Aryaization has been thorough. Ever since the Aryan domination came to be felt in politics and religion of the Tamil country, a process of re-naming of persons, countries, cities, rivers, mountains, and other objects was set on foot and seems to have been steadily pursued. This was the first step in the Aryaization work. And after the new names became established in currency, all sorts of stories were later on spun round them to show how the cities and rivers came into existence after the Aryan contact with the South. A study of the ancient geography of Tamilagam as disclosed in the works of Ptolemy, Ptolemy and the *Periplus* will establish how this re-naming has rendered the task of identification extremely difficult and impossible.

which separates us from the date of their composition should not lead us to place these ancient works out of court. It will be known to our readers that Prof. Julien Vinson of Paris, a Tamil scholar of reputation in the West, could not bring himself to view such singularities with true critical insight and sympathetic imagination. From a few of these strange features catching his eye and ear, he seems to have jumped to the amazing conclusion that this vast group of early Tamil Literature is one grand pile of daring forgery and hence does not and cannot serve the historian in any manner whatsoever. I shall revert to this wholesale condemnation proceeding from the extreme sceptical school in a later part of this paper and try to present the reader not with any *a priori* counter-arguments of my own but only with facts culled from this group of works and standing inter-related with one another in a wholly consistent manner. Forgery on a large scale will hardly possess an inner coherency of its own unless the author takes very elaborate care to provisionally arrange the materials on a consistent plan. Indeed the charge of forgery against the whole group of the works styled the "Sangam poems" is too preposterous to be entertained as a serious hypothesis. Involving as it does a whole cycle of poems, the assumption of forgery requires not merely one or two individual authors but a large number of them of different places and times conspiring to bring into existence a fictitious literature on a very extended scale. And, what, after all, could be the motive for such an elaborate system of forgery? I can well understand the inspiring motive of individual fabricators in producing isolated works and palming them off on a credulous public; but the assumption that such a motive could energise a company of writers to build up a mass of faked literature is too wild to deserve any detailed criticism.

11. Reserving however this part of the subject for

The Result of the
Literary valuation.

later comment as occasion may arise,
I shall briefly recapitulate the results

of the literary valuation to which the Naturalistic group of the Sangam Compositions has been subjected at such length and the light it throws upon the succession of such works in time. As already pointed out, the Ethical group is the latest in this cycle. The Naturalistic group, which precedes this, is composed of the *Pattuppāṭṭu* (the 'Ten Idylls'), and the *Eṭṭaṭṭokai* (the Eight Collections). *Paripāḍal*, one of the Eight Collections, happens to be the latest among these both by its style and subject-matter. Its scarcely concealed religious motive stamps it as later than many of the Ethical treatises. This work accordingly has been left out of the purview of this paper. *Kāṭṭukai* and *Aṭṭaṭṭaṭṭu*, though they are earlier compositions than *Paripāḍal*, are also of later origin and further have little value for the general historian. These also I have refrained from utilising. Of the remaining, the four collections known as *Puranāṭṭu*, *Aṅgāṇāṭṭu*, *Narīṇai* and *Kuraṇṭokai* form the main basis and supply us with the primary evidence for the early history of the Tamils; the two remaining works, *Patirruppattin* and *Pattuppāṭṭu*, though decidedly later than many poems in the four collections, are by their style and subject-matter not far removed from them. I intend using them as offering valuable corroborative testimony to the facts which are disclosed by the four collections themselves. Wherever these two works, *Patirruppattin* and *Pattuppāṭṭu*, happen to conflict with the evidence of the primary group, they have to be discarded. In no way can we use these to overthrow the testimony of those early works. But in matters where their facts fit in well with those contained in the primary group, their coincidence should naturally supply us with an additional ground for confidence in the validity of the truths we arrive at. It needs scarcely pointing out that in such an endeavour as I am here engaged in, wherein a goodly portion of the legitimately styled Sangam works themselves have been excluded from utilization on the suspicion of their late origin, such works as *Cilappadi-*

Iṭṭam and *Maṇimākalai* stand entirely ruled out. They are decidedly much later than the latest of the Naturalistic group, *Kaḷittokai* and *Paripāḍal*; and cannot even come very near the main work of the Ethical period, *Kuraḷ* for instance. They may be ascribed to the period just preceding the dawn of the Religious epoch, say the sixth century A.D., at the earliest. Herein I am guided by a sense of the literary development alone and my complaint against certain scholars who have valiantly fought for the inclusion of these two works in the Sangam collections is that they have wholly failed to apply the preliminary literary test to them before trying to quarry into the shafts of these later formations for historical materials. Their overzealous championship of these late works has only made their opponents the more determined than ever to bring down the dates of the earlier works to the level of these evidently later compositions.

12. Whatever be the centuries to which we may ascribe these works, the scheme that is set forth in the previous section as Succession of the Sangam Works: Their broad arrangement in Time, a result of our literary valuation furnishes us with a key for reading the history of their relative development in time. Taking into consideration the predominant national characteristic of the Tamil race—its materialistic and utilitarian bent of mind—the Religious epoch could not have preceded the Ethical, nor the Ethical, the Naturalistic period of its thought and life. Confining our attention to the Naturalistic period, here too we find the longer compositions could in no way precede the shorter efforts. Trying to reverse their order of succession would be just like attempting to misread the life-history of a tree, by shifting its sapling stage to succeed its fully-developed condition. The laws of mental growth as exhibited by a nation are as invariable as the physical laws and as incapable of inversion or deviation. This scheme then gives us the initial guidance for distributing the works under certain broad periods. Within

each period the works may have to be arranged by a resort to nicer and more accurate methods. The standard furnished by a sense of the literary development, based on the growth of the national mind, necessarily proceeds on averages and is certainly not applicable to the judgment of individual minds or their works. Few will doubt the utility of large balances weighing tons of material for not coming up to the delicacy and accuracy of a chemist's balance devised to measure exceedingly small particles of matter. The former is as necessary as the latter and is equally trustworthy if some allowance be made for a narrow margin of error. Both in the shorter and longer compositions, it is necessary to make a further distinction by the application of another well-known psychological truth. These efforts of individual poets may proceed either upon a subject furnished by an external object or person; or upon a subject improvised by the poet himself for his own satisfaction. By the accepted psychological uniformity of the perceptual activity of the mind preceding the conceptual, in individuals as in nations, the compositions having an objective reference should be considered as naturally preceding those of a purely subjective kind. Human mind is thrown on its own resources only when it fails to get an object of the external world to fasten itself upon. The metaphysical view of the mind embodied in the 'Soul' theory, which invests it with certain inherent powers not derivable from its contact with Nature, does not, however, lend itself for any treatment from the standpoint of the Natural Sciences. A naturalistic view of the mind, on which alone its uniformities could be observed and enunciated, requires of us to consistently apply this principle in the valuation of a nation's literary works and seek to arrange them in the right order of sequence. Accordingly, the *Puranānāṁ* collection, which deals with the objective events and conditions, should precede the *Āgam* group of poems and *Pattuppāṭi* and *Patirupattu* among the longer compositions should

for a like reason stand anterior to *Aiṅkuramūre*, *Kaṭṭṭokai* and *Paripāḍal*. A general comparison instituted between these works on various linguistic and literary grounds also goes to confirm the justice of the broad chronological arrangement herein proposed. Another consideration also adds its weight to this arrangement. Later interpolations have crept in more into what I may call the 'subjective' group than in the 'objective'. From the very nature of the 'subjective' poems themselves, it is much easier to tamper with pure mental constructions than with the compositions which have an immediate and even organic relationship with external facts, persons or events. In the latter case, apart from other grounds, distance in time alone should place the fabricator under the most serious difficulty to execute his interpolation with success. As an instance, I may point out that in the *Paṇṇāṇṇu* collection of poems I have not the least doubt that pieces of late authors have found their way: but, these later pieces not having any intimate relationship with the persons and events therein celebrated, by far the greater number of the poems of that collection stand apart and could be spotted out with a little careful discrimination. This circumstance, then, is an additional ground why the compositions having an objective reference should be considered as forming most of the earliest efforts of the Tamil Muse.

13. The somewhat detailed inquiry we have thus far pursued and the literary valuation thereby effected enable us to accept for the construction of the Synchronistic Tables only six works as valuable and authoritative for the earliest period of Tamil History. Of the nine works forming the Naturalistic group, *Aiṅkuramūre*, *Kaṭṭṭokai*, and *Paripāḍal* are left out of account. And even among the remaining six works, *Pattuppōṭṭu* and *Patiruppaiṭu* are taken in as affording only secondary evidence for purposes of confirmation. Their facts are not allowed to take the lead in the con-

The basic works for
the Synchronistic
Tables.

struction of the Tables. The Tables, I am here presenting, thus rest solely on the statement of the facts contained in the four *Paran* and *Agam* collections. Their validity is neither more nor less than the validity of the testimony of these works. And what value should one attach to this earliest stratum of Tamil Literature? I have elsewhere¹ discussed certain linguistic peculiarities of *Paranāṇḍu* which have not come within the ambit of the *Tolkāppiya* *Sūtras* and drawn a reason therefrom to establish the anteriority of *Paranāṇḍu* to *Tolkāppiyam*, the so-called Grammatical authority for the second Sangam Literature. Hence it is that I make bold to characterize these four collections as embodying some of the earliest compositions of Tamil genius. Attempts to put them on a par with *Īṭappadikāram* and *Māṇḍikālai*, or even with the still earlier works *Tolkāppiyam* and *Kural*, and consider them as contemporaneous in the lump are hopelessly misdirected and will lead only to a pitious distortion of ancient Tamil chronology. Looking at these poems as a whole, they strike us as a strange body of literature belonging to a different world, with apparently little or no connection with even the mediæval literature dating from the Religious epoch of the seventh century A.D. The *Dēvāra* hymns of *Tirugūṇasambandha* and these early poems are separated by a gap appreciably wide enough as that which divides the classical Sanskrit from the Rig Vedic dialect in the North. Their purity of language, their simplicity of thought, their freedom from the conceits, conventions and mythologic paraphernalia of a later age, their unstudied directness and even naïveté in the portrayal of the life and manners of an early age, and their many verbal and grammatical enigmas which have been most faithfully preserved and handed down by successive generations of scholars with little or no attempt at their elucidation, all these attest as much to their ancientness as to their genuineness. Setting aside the question of their age

(1) Vide Author's "*Relative Ages of Paranāṇḍu and Tolkāppiyam*".

for the time being, all that is necessary to establish here is that we are dealing with a genuine body of a nation's literature and not with an artificial literary concoction. Taking the one outstanding fact that this early literature contains numerous accounts of the habits, manners, customs and observances of the early Tamils which are anything but edifying to the *amor proprius* of their present-day descendants, this also must render the hypothesis of forgery untenable. If a nation had unduly exalted itself by a series of works, one could at least catch hold of *that* as a motive for fabrication. But here the picture presented by these works about the life and thought of ancient Tamilagam is certainly not all rosy. No fabricator would have left behind him works such as these, works which neither himself nor any one of his nation could view—at least in some portions—with any feeling of complacency. Hence the idea of a forgery is unthinkable. The most crushing reply to this gratuitous assumption however is given by the remarkable consistency which runs through the Synchronistic Tables themselves, and to these I shall now pass on.

PART II.

THE SYNCHRONISTIC TABLES AND THEIR TEN GENERATIONS.

14. As stated already, these poems come to us in an artificial grouping introduced by the **Difficulties** in our redactor consisting of *Tiqais* and *Tugais*, with introductory notes from his pen added to many of them. In the absence of any other contemporary writing by which we can check the references in these poems, these notes must remain the only source of information about the persons and events alluded to in the pieces. Still in utilizing such information, I have taken care not to allow them to overweigh the primary testimony of the poems themselves. In cases where the latter come into clear conflict with the former, the former have been made to give way. But in all other matters some weight was allowed to the evidence of these editorial notes, especially because the redactor, however, removed from the times of the Sangam works in question, was still nearer them than we are and may be presumed to have been conversant with the testimony of some living tradition or of some authoritative works to which he had access and which have since then disappeared. I have been all the more inclined to ascribe some value to these explanatory notes of the first Editor, because of their matter-of-fact character and freedom from any mythologic embellishments.

Turning to the poems themselves, a goodly number contain no reference whatever to any king or chieftain. These may be dismissed from notice for the time being. Nor can all the poems which have such reference be useful for the Tables. Most of them refer to a past event or a person who lived long before the poet himself. Except

for the information that the person referred to by the poet must have lived before the poet himself, these pieces offer but little help. Many of the stanzas of Nakkirar and Māmūlanār fall under this class. These poets display more than ordinary proneness to recount past occurrences with many details concerning the rulers and chiefs of an earlier time. But unless we can confidently fix the time of any of such poets themselves, their narratives, however rich in personal allusions, and however elaborate in details, will not have any chronological value. I have found Māmūlanār, the most allusively inclined of the poets, except perhaps Parapar, also the most elusive of them. With all my efforts, I have to confess that I have not yet succeeded in locating him in a particular generation. Nakkirar, however, stands on a different footing. He happens to sing of a contemporary King and his time is thereby determined beyond reasonable doubt. This leads me to a discussion of the value of the poems of contemporary singers. As a Table of Synchronism should be raised mostly, if not solely, on contemporaneous references, I have had to scrutinize with great care the nature and drift of the poems purporting to contain only such references. Among these, some contain unmistakable evidence of contemporaneity; while others are simply reported to be such by the attached editorial note and do not directly signify contemporaneity by their language. To keep the Tables free from doubtful matter, I have uniformly rejected these dubious stanzas for their lack of any direct evidence of time. In fact, the greatest caution had had to be exercised in the selection of the poems which would be considered as possessing evidentiary value for chronological purposes. In the practical carrying out of this part of the work, the difficulty of distinguishing between contemporaneous references and those concerning the past times was indeed a formidable one. It would be admitted on all hands that in early Tamil the verb of predication signified time only in a very limited, indefinite and hazy manner.

The sense of time seems to have been and is so weak that even modern Tamil can scarcely be held to make the faintest approach to the many grades of tenses and moods that we find for instance in English. Hence the determination of the time of an event the poet sings about was in many instances attended with great difficulty. Still, by a detailed and careful comparison of the various attendant circumstances such difficulties were overcome and a tolerably correct conclusion arrived at.

Another difficulty arose from the confusion of the personal names. The application of one and the same name or descriptive appellation to different persons, with distinct historical achievements of their own, has been the source of serious misapprehension and misreading of ancient Tamil History. For instance, each of the names, *Karikālan* and *Pasumpān Pāṇḍiyan*, will be found to refer to two distinct personages with a separate historical setting for each. For purposes of correct chronology and history they should be differentiated and kept apart. Herein, the mistaken identification by later commentators has misled not a few into false paths and until the whole of this imposing structure of error is swept away we shall not be able to get at the correct point of view of the past events or their connections. As I shall deal with this part of the problem in its proper place, it need not be dilated upon here.

The difficulties in respect of the peculiar names of the Poets, Kings and others to which I have already alluded are however more seeming than real. It is true that such names, as *Palsālai Mudukudumi Peruvaḷadi* (பல்சாலை முதுகுமுகுடி பெருவாழ்) and *Talaiyālaṅkānattu-Cheru-Veṅṇa Pāṇḍiyan* (தலைவாழ்க்காணத்துச் செருவென்ற ஸாண்டியன்), are descriptive names and not proper. If we can realise the position of dependence of the early Poets on the goodwill and munificence of the kings of that time and the unbounded power for good or evil that came to be wielded by the latter, we

may well understand why their subjects, the poets not excepted, considered it a sacrilege to mention the proper names of their rulers. They had to resort to other devious expedients for naming them; and this they seem to have done invariably by connecting the kings with some of their achievements or other incidents in their lives and coining therefrom descriptive appellations by which they could be known to their contemporaries. The phrase *Cerup-pāli-Erinda-Paṇicēcenni* (செருப்பலி ஏரந்தை இளஞ்செட் சென்), for instance, thus refers to the young Cenni or Chōla Prince who overthrew the Pāli fortress; *Rājasūyam-Vēṭṭa-Porunarkilli* (இரசூயம்பெட்ட பெருந்தென்), to the great Narkilli or Chōla King who performed the Rājasūyam sacrifice. The words, Cenni (சென்) and Killi (தென்), occurring in these descriptive phrases, whatever be their origin, have come to signify, in the post-Karikāl usage, the Chōla rulers as generic names. This peculiar usage notwithstanding, the individual sovereigns have been accurately identified. The very uniformity of practice pursued by the ancient poets in the use of such descriptive cognomens renders the identification for all intents and purposes satisfactory. So, we shall be well justified in treating these descriptive appellations as if they were

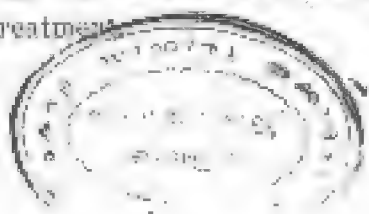
(1) Some writers are fond of deriving the proper names of this ancient period from some significant root or other. Though their attempts may not add visibly to the riches of Tamil philology, they are worth noticing. As an instance, I shall give here Dr. Pigeu's derivation of the name Kili, as signifying the Chōla sovereign. He writes in his translation of the 400 Lyric: *Paruśāṇa* as follows:—"Kili was the family name of a renowned dynasty of Chōla Kings, eight of whom are mentioned in this connection. Its derivation is doubtful, but it may mean a digger and is in fact a synonym of Pallava". He also, as a footnote, the equation *Paṭ=Kil*. Now *Kil* as in *Kilai*, *Kili*, *Kilakku* also means a sprout, tender shoot or leaf. The name could equally be derived from that root. In fact, without more authentic details of the origin of the Chōla line of kings or of their tribe, the derivation of their names cannot be anything else than highly conjectural. Ancient history should come to reinforce the conclusions of philology and where the latter seeks to reach a period far transcending that of the former, its conclusions can at best be only hypothetical. I consider 'Cenni' and 'Killi' in pre-Karikāl usage as denoting two different branches of the Chōla family of kings as may be inferred from the facts brought out in the Tables.

proper names attached to particular individuals concerned and also in using them for the compilation of the Tables.

15. Most of the persons who appear in the Tables come under one or other of the three classes, viz., Poets, Kings and Chiefs.

The Personages in the Tables.

A few public functionaries or private citizens are also occasionally mentioned in the poems; but these will hardly be of any use for our purpose. Among the three classes specified, the kings alone are expected to show a line of continuous succession and hence must form the very back-bone of the chronological system herein sought to be formed. The poets, both great and less, have to be referred to the kings about whom they have sung as contemporaries and thus assigned to a definite period in the Tables. And of the three lines of the Tamil sovereigns, the Chôla dynasty alone shows a succession for ten generations without a breach. The Chêra and the Pândiya houses, on the other hand, lack this continuity. Hence the Chôla line had perforce to be adopted as the standard for reference and comparison. As to the chieftains too, who play a large part in the transactions of this early period, the reader will find that as he moves down the times their numbers get thinner and thinner, until at last most of their lines vanish from view altogether. This was due entirely to the Tamil triumvirs, in spite of their interne-cine rivalry and warfare, entering into an overt or covert league for the extermination of those old-time kingships. In fact, one will be led to conclude from the early accounts that the so-called Tamil chieftains were really tribal sovereigns who were either annihilated or brought under subjection for the consolidation of the Tamil Monarchies which may truly be said to have arisen from their ashes. The Rise and Expansion of the Tamil Monarchies must always remain an interesting chapter in the ancient History of the Tamils and deserves therefore a separate study and treatment.



15. The Tables consist of four horizontal columns, the first column being reserved for the Pāṇḍiya line of sovereigns, the second for the Chōla, the third for the Chēra and the fourth for the various chieftains who turn up in this literature. These four horizontal columns are divided into ten vertical sections, each representing the period of a generation. By reading down a vertical column you get the names of the various contemporaries of a particular generation. By following the horizontal column from left to right you get the names of the successors in subsequent generations. In both the vertical and horizontal columns some names appear more than once and serve as links to hold the generations together. If a poet sings as a contemporary of a particular Pāṇḍiya sovereign and also of a particular Chōla king, the two rulers may naturally be considered as having lived at one and the same time, though it is quite likely that they may have lived in times slightly different but adjacent. Here the poet's name serves the purpose of a link-name and helps us to fix the representatives of different dynasties considered as belonging to one identical generation. Or it may be that while the poet sings of a particular sovereign of a particular dynasty, his son, another poet, may sing as a contemporary of another sovereign of the same dynasty. Here also the known relationship between the poet who was a father and the poet, who was a son, supplies us with a link for placing the two sovereigns in two contiguous generations, although we are left in the dark as to the exact relationship which subsisted between them. Here the link-names of the father-poet and the son-poet come under the class of what may be called horizontal or linear-link names connecting two successive generations; whereas, in the first case mentioned, the name of one and the same poet which serves to establish contemporaneity among different individuals may be styled a lateral link-name.

In these Tables, excepting the few cases where the exact relationship between the sovereigns is known either by direct reference in literature or by tradition, all the other sovereigns have been assigned their respective places by the help of these lateral and linear link-names. The existence of these link-names alone has made the construction of the Synchronistic Tables possible; their absence, on the other hand, would certainly have rendered the present attempt abortive. As an instance of this, I may point out my inability to bring that fine synchronism of Kō-Peruñchōlan and the Pāndiya King Ariṇḍai Nambī into relationship with these Tables for want of a link-name. Although so many as five poets, *viz.*, Piṇṇ-Āṭaiyār, Pottiyār, Puḷḷārrūr Eṇṇiyanār, Kaṇṇakanār, and Karaṇḍu Peruñcatukattuppālanār, have sung about one or the other of the two afore-mentioned sovereigns, they have not sung about any others in the Tables or stand related to any event in them. I am sure their patrons were later rulers, though their time would not be far removed from that of the Tables. I had therefore to leave the Kō-Peruñchōlan Ariṇḍai Nambī synchronism alone for the present. Possibly future research may open up a way for effecting a junction with this synchronism. The ten consecutive generations that have been brought into the Tables, prepared as these are by the help of the link-names, lateral and linear, are held together by an inseverable bond and so do not admit of any shifting of their assigned places. In order to make these Tables as accurate and reliable as possible, no pain was spared to ascertain only strictly contemporary poets, chieftains and kings for their inclusion therein. If the stanzas of a poet did not establish beyond doubt his contemporaneity with a particular king or event, he was strictly excluded. By the great care thus exercised both in the inclusion and exclusion of the names of persons, on the ground of contemporaneity or its absence, these Tables have gained in value and certitude.

As this happens to be the first serious attempt in distributing the personages of ancient Tamil Literature under a chronological scheme, I had to content myself with not attempting too much by seeking to swell the Tables by a multiplicity of names. My idea was more to secure a reliable frame-work of chronology than to include all the personages appearing in these works in a comprehensive and exhaustive enumeration. By this restriction of the scope also, the Tables, I hope, have gained a certain degree of scientific accuracy, as far as the inherent difficulties of literary materials would permit. While they allow future amplification in details, the ground-plan, I may be permitted to add, has herein been laid with due regard for the facts of Literature and their inter-relation and hence may not admit of any material alteration. Every entry in the Tables is vouched for by reference drawn from the statements of the poets and that also of only such as have direct evidentiary value. With a view to keep the Tables clear of any hypothetical matter, I have carefully avoided as far as possible interposing inferences and constructions of my own in them. However, in the solitary case of the first Chôra sovereign, I have deviated from following this general rule and have inserted in the Tables the name of a king, whose inclusion has been found necessary on grounds other than the existence of a link-name, which will be detailed later on. This solitary hypothetical insertion is marked by putting the name within square brackets, to distinguish it from the other entries which stand on a more secure basis.

As these Tables have been compiled by the help of such link-names, I think it necessary to discuss briefly the significance and use of the latter. Let us imagine a world in which all the individuals of a particular generation start and end their lives at about the same time. Here each generation would stand by itself completely severed from the one preceding or succeeding it in a sort of self-contained isolation. Whatever be the number of the

generations succeeding one another in time, we could not, in the absence of the connecting names, tell anything about their relative places in the scale of time. But the world in which we live is happily not of the imaginary type referred to above where the lives of the individuals of a particular generation are not only of equal duration but coincide with one another, in their beginning as well as their end, with absolute mathematical precision. Individuals are born and die at all times of the year and consequently overlapping of the generations is the rule rather than the exception. Thus the most natural thing for us to expect is that an individual's name will appear in two consecutive generations. It is also very likely that if an individual was blessed with an exceptional longevity, covering more than the average span of life vouchsafed to his contemporaries, his name might appear in three consecutive generations. But such instances must be considered very rare and hence should demand our most careful scrutiny. This critical sifting is all the more necessary in the ancient history of the Tamils among whom the grandson bears the identical name of his grandfather to this day. By reason of the antiquity of this practice in personal nomenclature one has to see whether the name appearing in the third generation goes to denote a different individual of the same family or the original owner of the first and the second generation. These considerations would demonstrate, at all events, that an individual could not be expected to cover four generations. It would be against the course of natural events. Possibly some may urge that, if the average duration of a generation is only 25 years, there is hardly any intrinsic impossibility, much less improbability, in imagining a centenarian to pass his life through four consecutive generations. Although one could admit the theoretic possibility of such a supposition, it should be noted that that ideal centenarian could not have any chance of leaving his mark by his activity in the domain of thought or life

in all the four generations in question. A generation, at either end, must be sliced away as not allowing him by non-age and over-age to take any active part in the affairs of the world and thus leave an impress of his personality on contemporary life or events. This, then, leaves for our consideration only the two central generations as the natural period of his activity and thought. Any attempt to stretch it beyond those natural limits must inevitably tell upon the scientific value of the work we are now engaged in. Three generations is the utmost limit to which a person could be assigned and that too in very exceptional circumstances only. But beyond it neither facts of human history nor demands of logic would permit us to go. Where such instances turn up, we have to infer the existence of two separate individuals, who have been indiscriminately mixed up by posterity for want of a scientific attitude of mind and the necessary critical insight.

To enable readers to alight at a glance on the link-names, I have underlined the lateral link-names with thick and the linear, with dotted lines. In the matter of the linear-links, the dotted lines have been further tipped with arrow-heads showing the direction in which the linking should be effected. If the name happens to connect its generation both with the preceding and succeeding ones, the underline is furnished at both ends with arrow-heads for pointing the direction of linking. If a lateral link-name serves also as a linear-link, the thick line too is provided with arrow marks. These mechanical devices, I hope, will enable the reader to get at once at the connections among the various facts of the Tables in their natural order of co-existence and succession.

17. We have seen that by the systematising zeal of the earliest redactor of the Sangam

The Tables and the
Whole line of kings.

works, chronology has been wrenched out of its natural joints and thrown

into great confusion, for the mere whim of an ideal rhetorical arrangement of the poems. All that we are presented with is a tangle of names of sovereigns, chieftains and poets mixed up pell-mell. The first problem was to see where to begin in this uncharted wilderness. With absolutely no guidance from literary traditions, I could know neither the beginning nor the end of any line of sovereigns just to make a start in the construction of the Tables. Even supposing that any name would be as good as any other for the end in view, still the idea could not be overcome that success or failure of the undertaking depended largely on the particular line of sovereigns chosen as the base-line of the survey. In any event, the dynasty chosen as the standard should satisfy two indispensable conditions: first, that it should present a continuous succession of rulers and secondly, that it should show a longer pedigree, on the whole, and remain in our hands an effective standard of comparison with which the other lines of kings could be correlated. If the dynasty selected as the standard should snap anywhere, the attempt at synchronisation of the other lines would be brought to a stand-still or could be carried out only in a very imperfect manner. Such contingencies of the problem weighed with me at first and led me to prospect for the choice of a secure base-line. Of nearly forty sovereigns who appear in this literature, more than twenty belong to the Chêra line. For this reason at least, this dynasty should naturally take precedence of the others and serve as the requisite norm. But in view of most, if not the whole, of the Chêra genealogy depending for its authenticity on *Patirappattu*, a work not of impeccable authority in itself on account of its containing patent interpolations and which moreover has already been consigned to the humble rôle of mere secondary evidence, I could not bring myself to make that dynasty the standard for the construction of the Tables. Of the remaining two dynasties, the

Pāṇḍiya, though unmistakably the earliest, not possessing evident marks of a continuous succession could not be taken up. Naturally, by this process of elimination, I had to fall back on the Chōla line as the most satisfactory standard in the circumstances indicated. Two other reasons also lent their support for this choice. The name of Karikālan, the great Chōla sovereign, has pierced through the mist of ages and reached us with a halo of glory of its own. Far and away he happens to be the most conspicuous figure of that illustrious line of kings, whose military skill and humane administration laid the first foundation of a Chōla Empire. He was, moreover, the first and foremost patron of Tamil learning, in whose court flourished a galaxy of poets, who drew their inspiration from the vast exploits of their patron for leaving behind them literary memorials composed, for the first time, on a set plan and on a considerable scale. Karikālan's towering personality thus was one of the material factors which confirmed me in the selection of his line as the standard. The second reason which was equally decisive was the commanding position of the great poet, Parapar, who, seems to have attached himself to the Chōla line of sovereigns and sung about their remotest pedigree and their individual achievements in a manner in which no other poet has done. Like Karikālan the Great, among the rulers of that age, Parapar stands head and shoulders above the poets of the classic period. It would be no exaggeration to say that alike in the quality of his poetry and in the command over language, in the amplitude of his imagination and in the width of his sympathies, in the grip of contemporary life and, above all, in the delicacy of his touch, he surpasses all the classic singers, though many of these latter poets themselves, he it observed, were artists of no mean order. True, in the false estimation of a particular school of latter-day scholarship, his name was permitted to be overshadowed by that of a rival, Kupilar, who seems to have produced mass for mass

a larger bulk of poetry. But is bulk of production the measure whereby poetical merit should be judged? Probably only a quantitative judgment of poetical merit has allowed Kapilar to successfully contest with Paranaar for the premier place amongst the company of the Sangam poets. If precedence goes by the priority of mention, the current phrase 'Kapila-Paranaar' should certainly be reversed. Though Kapilar himself was a poet of high gifts, the conviction cannot be resisted that Paranaar out-distances him in the supreme quality of poetic inspiration and many-sided grasp of life. This digression apart, Paranaar happens to sing of a number of Chēra sovereigns also and serves as an important link of synchronism between these two famous lines of kings. Apart moreover from the many allusions to previous sovereigns strewn thick in his stanzas, he brings the Pāndiya family too within the scope of his poetic survey. Utilizing to the full the advantages he appears to have enjoyed as the premier court-poet of his age, he has recorded pen-pictures of the royalty not only of his own time but of the preceding generations with a minuteness and faithfulness, all his own. This was the additional ground which fixed me in my resolve to keep the Chōla line as the central stem of the Tables, with which the other branches should be brought into relation.

Starting then with Karikāla Chōla the Great, I began jotting down the names of the contemporary poets of his period. Paranaar, who happened to sing of Karikālan's father Urayapahtēr Ilāṇēṭṭeṇṇi and his predecessor Vōrpahtadakkai Perunārkāḷi, could not reasonably be brought to Karikālan's time. And yet one cannot but note that some of his poems contain allusions to a Karikālan of old. This led me to scrutinize with care the references in all his stanzas bearing upon Karikālan; and the result of my investigation is the emergence of two distinct Karikālans with separate historic achievements standing to their credit. Till now the false lead of mediæval commentators has been followed with docile meekness by later scholars and two

distinct personalities have been jumbled up and their deeds thrown together and ascribed to one ruler. This confusion further opened the way for fanciful myths being created to explain the significance of the name Karikālan, as the 'Sovereign of the burnt-foot' and other equally amusing fabrications. Setting aside that aspect of the matter for the present, the actual construction of the Tables went to show that Karikālan's generation was preceded by five consecutive generations and succeeded by four. Thus, on the whole, we get ten generations of Chōla sovereigns and on the accepted scale of 25 years for a generation they cover in all 250 years. With the works at our disposal no successful attempt seems possible to extend the continuation of these generations on either end. Blocked as our way is, in both directions, the ten generations, as far as they stand inter-linked, give us a glimpse into the Chōla history for two centuries and a half and that in itself is no small matter. Furthermore, neither the Pāṇḍiya line nor the Chēra is found to go higher up or lower down the scale the Chōla dynasty furnishes us with. Accordingly, I came to the conclusion that the designation of the different periods should be done in the name of the respective Chōla sovereigns appearing in each. This will facilitate reference to the base-line for any future comparison and checking.

I shall now go on to consider the Synchronistic Tables in detail. The best course, I think, would be to begin with the earliest generation and then deal with each of the succeeding ones in order of time.

18. Before we enter on a study of these Tables, we have to disabuse our minds of certain prepossessions and even prejudices sedulously fostered by the works of an uncritical school of writers on the question of the origin of the three Tamil monarchies. The prevailing opinion of the orthodox Pandits is to represent these three kingships as having, like Minerva from Jove's

head, sprung into existence in full panoply of power from either of the divine luminaries, the Sun and the Moon. Political thought, much less political science, could hardly have existed then and so the earliest Tamil commentators and others believed as a matter of course that the great kingdoms, whose glories have been celebrated by many a bard, should have been from the very beginning of time as extensive and powerful as they came to be in later days.¹ The pronounciators of the doctrine of the divine origin and divine right of kings, a doctrine mooted and elaborated later on under religious auspices, could not brook even in idea the rise of those old-time kingships from humble beginnings.² The latter-day glories of the Tamil sovereigns were transferred undimmed to the hoary past and those early rulers too came somehow to be invested with the accoutrements of full-blown royalty from a time beyond the reach of history and even tradition. The tribal or communal kings consequently had to sink to the level of petty miserable chieftains by the side of the three grand Tamil colossi, chieftains whose very existence is said to have depended largely on the goodwill and grace of those autocrats who had to bestow on them their own territories for some service or other. Instead of dating the origin of the Tamil kingships from the effacement of the antecedent tribal rule as a patent fact of ancient Tamil history, later writers with a strange want of historical insight and possibly also by the inducement and active connivance of the later descendants of the Tamil triumvirs themselves, began to relate for the edification of posterity that the

(1) Vide Pautit R. Nagappa Ayyangar's 'Venjimanogor', p. 11.

(2) For instance compare the spirit of the following very late panegyric composed in honour of Karikāḍen the Great

“ஆதிம: கைந்த வளநிலை காணாத
திரும வளவனெனத் தேதென்- திருமயின்
வளம வளந்தே தெ-ருந்தென்”

It means: ‘I will not estimate him who occupies the Han-supported throne as simply Tirumālayāra but shall consider and worship him as the great god Tirumūl himself’. Could blind adulation go further?

chieftains occupied from the very start a position of dependence on the three great sovereigns owing fealty and allegiance to them. By this view the sequence of historical events actually came to be entirely reversed and a false picture of the past created. I need hardly say that the current speculation of many in the field regarding the origin and nature of the Tamil monarchies is quite erroneous and will hardly brook a critical examination.

Whatever may be the origin of the Chēras and the Pāṇḍiyas, the testimony of these Tables is positive as regards the birth of the Chōla power. They take us to the very beginning and place in our hands much interesting information about the establishment at Uṟaiyūr¹ of the Chōla power, which in subsequent times was destined to grow to imperial dimensions little inferior to those of the Empire of Asoka, of Sāmudragupta or of Sri Harsha of North India. Tamilagam at the period here disclosed did not extend even to Vēṇkaṇam or the Tirupati Hill, its traditional northern boundary as laid down in the prefatory stanza attached to *Tēḷḷappiyam*. No doubt, it is casually mentioned by a few poets, all later singers in the group of poets we have taken up for consideration. Even they refer to it as 'Pullikāḍu' (the forest region of Pulli, the chieftain of the Kaḷva tribe). To the south of this lay another forest region Ārkāḍu² (the modern Arcot districts, North and South, and Chingleput) which in subsequent

(1) Dr. Caldwell in deriving this word considers it as signifying the 'city of habitation' as if other cities and villages were not. The form 'Uṟaiyūr' came into use at a later time, its earliest form being 'Uṟattūr', as is well evidenced by Ptolemy's 'Oethour'. 'Uṟattūr' appears in the poems of the earliest poets in the abbreviated and softened form 'Uṟantal', just as Kolaṭṭūr became Kaḷantal, and Kolaṭṭūr, Kolaṭtai. There was also another Uṟattūr in the Pāṇḍiya kingdom at that time, but the poet carefully distinguishes it from Chōla's Uṟattūr as Uṟattūr in the Ariṇṇaṟāyṇāḍu or district (Agam 206). Restoring the name thus to its original form one would find it difficult to indulge in any etymological speculation! In an agglutinative language like Tamil, wherein attraction of words due to economy of effort is constant and is carried to the highest and even sometimes to a whimsical degree, philology is beset with peculiar difficulties.

(2) Vide Appendix IV. Note on Ārkāḍu and Aruṣāḷar.

times became the seat of power of the *Tonḷaiyars* or *Tiraiyars*, another forest tribe who were replaced by the still later *Pallavas*. General Cunningham's opinion that *Arent* is a later town and Dr. Caldwell's reference to the myth of six *Rishis* performing *tapas* there once upon a time are belied by the account contained in the early *Tamil* classical literature. This *Arent* was then ruled over by one *Alisi*, presumably a chief of the *Aruvālar* or *Nāga* tribe. The fact that the *Chōḷa* kings assumed the *ār* or *āṭṭi* flower as their royal emblem later on would show that they were connected in some way with *Alisi* or it might be that they assumed it as an emblem of their victory over *Alisi*'s descendants. In any view, we have to conclude that the *Chōḷa* power did not extend to *Ārkkāḍu* at the beginning. The following lines of stanza 100 of *Narrai* by one unknown author, who must be evidently one of the earliest poets, speaks of *Alisi* and his forest kingdom.

“கேர்வினி ஐழிய செஞ்சே நெண்ட
ராரணன் கடத்த மாலிவண் மகிழ்த்
திதனை வெல்லித் தேத்தன் தக்கை
தேவ்மமற் கிரிதா சிவதே ஈழிடு
வண்டுபுக செவ்நெல்லினை மனந்
மகிவனக் கழனி ஹர்க்கா டவன்”

That *Alisi* must have been a ruler of some note may be inferred from his country *Ārkkāḍu* taking another name too as *Alisikāḍu*.¹ That he was an independent ruler is clear also from *Paranar*'s lines:

‘கிணை வெள்ளை கிணைர் வெறுநா
ஐழிடு’ (Kurunḷakai, Stanza 258)

(1) *Nakkappai*, a poetess appearing in the second generation says in stanza 87 of *Narrai*.

“வெங்குபெருந் தேந் ஈழினை வெறுககலம்”

i.e. the *Alisikāḍu* or forest of *Alisi*, which is in the possession of the victorious *Chōḷas*. Whether this conquest of *Arent* was made in *Tittan*'s period or in that of his son, we have hardly any means of judging from these poems.

Here Alisi is definitely described as the king or chief of the Ilaiyar' tribe. That he or his descendant had to lose this independence is clear from Nakkannai's verse quoted in foot-note (1) of the preceding page.

At the early time we are now discussing, the Tamil country was literally studded with numerous chieftaincies or rather kingdoms, each in independent charge of its separate clan-chief or communal ruler. According to the *Tisai* classification of later Tamil Grammar, which was based on facts of natural observation of the early society recorded in Tamil literature, the country was occupied by five tribes confined to five different zones according to their pursuit or occupation. The fishing tribes, the Paratavars, were confined to the coast and the hill tribes, the Kuravars, found refuge in the fastnesses of the interior hills. Between the hill region and the littoral were hemmed in three other tribes, the Ayar or the shepherd or cowherd tribes of the forest area, the agricultural tribes or Ulavars in the plains adjoining the numerous river basins, and the nomads or Eyimars (Vēdars) plying their natural vocation of hunting and also the disreputable pursuit of plunder and pillage. These nomads could not from their natural disabilities and the peculiarity of their occupation develop even the rudiments of a tribal sovereignty. Leaving this particular tribe out of account, the remaining four tribes seem to have advanced, in varying degrees, towards a settled form of rule. The Paratavars and Kuravars, *i.e.*, the littoral and the hill-tribes, in their progress towards political institutions, could not advance beyond the tribal chieftaincies. Their geographical position and their fluctuating economic condition due to limited and even uncertain sources of income

(1) The name Ilaiyar refers to a forest tribe known also as the Majavar. It was from this tribe that Karikalan the Great after his conquest of their forest kingdom seems to have recruited most of his army. Hence the term Majavar or Mollar came to signify a soldier also in subsequent times. Tondaiyar, Tiraiyar, Pallavar are other names under which this tribe or its mixture is known in later literature.

were alike unfavourable to any advance in political constitution. They had to stop short after reaching the tribal rulership. The remaining two tribes, the pastoral and the agricultural, appear to have advanced a stage farther and succeeded in establishing communal and even territorial kingships under the names, Kō or Vēl. The first idea of kingship in this part of the world arose amongst them and in the struggle for existence which ensued the agricultural kings or Vēls, aided by their more flourishing economic condition, their larger numbers, and greater organisation, came out eventually as the masters of the field. The whole political history of ancient Tamiḻagam was the history of the conquest in the end of all the other tribes¹

(1) The following excerpts from Senaple's classic work, *Influences of Geographic Environment*, will add their force to the views set forth above.

Hunter Tribes: "Relying mainly on the chase and fishing, little on agriculture, for their subsistence, their relations to their soil were superficial and transitory, their tribal organisation in a high degree unstable." (p. 55.)

Fisher Tribes: "Fisher tribes, therefore, get an early impulse forward in civilization and even where conditions do not permit the upward step to agriculture, these tribes have permanent relations with their land, form stable social groups and often utilise their location as a natural highway to develop systematic trade." (pp. 56-57.)

Pastoral Tribes: "Among Pastoral nomads, among whom a systematic use of their territory begins to appear, and therefore a more definite relation between land and people, we find a more distinct notion than among wandering hunters of territorial ownership, the right of communal use, and the distinct obligation of common defence. Hence the social bond is drawn closer." (p. 57.)

"Hunter and Fisher Folk relying almost exclusively upon what their land produces of itself, need a large area and derive from it only an irregular food supply, which in winter diminishes to the verge of famine. The transition to the pastoral stage has meant the substitution of an artificial for a natural basis of subsistence, and therewith a change which more than any other one thing has inaugurated the advance from savagery to civilization. From the standpoint of Economics, the forward stride has consisted in the application of capital in the form of flocks and herds to the task of feeding the wandering herds; from the standpoint of alimentation, in the guarantee of a more reliable and generally more nutritious food-supply, which enables population to grow more steadily and rapidly; from the standpoint of geography, in the marked reduction per capita amount of land to yield an adequate and stable food supply. Pastoral nomadism can support in a given district of average quality from ten to twenty times as many souls as can the chase; but in this respect is surpassed from twenty to thirty-fold

by the agricultural and the establishment of the Tamil sovereignties in the valley-regions adjoining the Periyār, the Tāmraparni,¹ then known as Porunai, the Vaigai and the Kāviri. It would be a positive perversion of history to describe these tribal rulers as subordinate to one or other of the three Tamil sovereigns of that time. Allusions to nine kings and eleven kings and *Elumudi* (Seven Crowns) occur in some poems and these point directly to one conclusion that, before the Tamil triumvirate came into their own, they had to contest for power with a large number of tribal kings and had to wipe them out of existence or make them their feudatories in a sort of easy political alliance. The references to such a state in early literature are so abundant that I think it unnecessary to load this paper with specific quotations. The glimpse into the earliest political condition of TAMILAGAM, afforded by Tamil Literature, gives us a picture of the existence of many independent rulers and that the picture is substantially a correct one is vouched for by the facts of political history all the world over how extensive empires have been built on the ruins of many smaller kingdoms comparatively less organised than themselves for purposes of war and military aggression. Bearing this in mind let us approach the detailed study of the Tables and the facts they embody. They throw a flood of light on the political history of that far-off period.

by the more productive agriculture while the subsistence of a normal requires 100 to 200 acres of land, for that of a skilful farmer from 1 to 2 acres suffice." (p. 61.)

Agricultural Tribes: "With transition to the sedentary life of agriculture, society makes a further gain over nomadism in the close integration of its social units, due to permanent residence in larger and more complex groups; in the continuous release of labour from the task of mere food-getting for higher activities, resulting especially in the rapid evolution of the home and finally in the more elaborate organisation in the use of the land, leading to economic differentiation of different localities and to a rapid increase in the population supported by a given area, so that the land becomes the dominant cohesive force in society." (pp. 61-62.)

(1) This later name may perhaps be a corruption of 'Tamporunai', the root *Porunai*, 'The name 'Porunai' (meaning that which resembles) may itself be taken as a part of the fuller name 'In-Porunai' that which resembles a cow.

THE FIRST GENERATION.

VELIYAN TITTAN PERIOD.

19. Veliyan Tittan, the captor of Uraiyūr and the founder of the Chōla power, was one of the many Vēls or kings, who occupied territories near the coast in the basin of the river Kāvīri (the modern Kāvēri). Like the predecessors of Aluntārvēl and Nānkūrvēl, he was the Vēl or king of Virai, a coast town near the Kāvēri delta. As I could not get contemporary poets for this earliest period, I had to piece together the references contained in the stanzas of some of the earliest poets and bring out a fairly connected narrative of the times. Mutukūṭṭanār, or as some manuscripts have it Mutakūttanār, sings as follows about this ruler of Virai in stanza 58 of *Narriyāṇi*:

“பெருமுத செல்வர் போன்றுடைப் புத்தவர்
 சிறுதோட் கொத்த செல்வரிப் பறையின்
 கண்ணகத் தெருதிய குரீஇப் போலக்
 கோல் கொண் டனும்பப் பட்டியர் மாநோ
 வீரை வேண்மான் வெளியன் தித்தன்
 முகமுதற் கொளீஇய மாண விரத்தின்”

We understand from this that Tittan was merely a Vēlmān¹ of Virai with no pretensions to the style and insignia of a great Chōla sovereign at that time. The term Vēlmān signifies Vēlmagan, one belonging to the community of Vēl and also its king or ruler by pre-eminence. We may justly presume that he must have had under him a number of Kijārs or Kijavars holding subordinate authority and in charge of different villages.² Tittan's capital

(1) *Idē* Appendix V; Note on the Tamil Suffix *Mān*.

(2) The Primitive Tamils consisted of a number of village communities each under the headship of a Kijān or Kijar, the abbreviated form of the fuller name Kijāyan or Kijavar. These terms refer to the persons who had the right of being the headmen or chiefs of their respective village-communities, composed of a single family and its numerous branches. A confederacy of such communities was presided over by a Vēl or Vēlmān.

being Virai, near the coast, he had no connection with Uraiyūr, an inland town. That Virai was on the sea-coast can be made out from the lines of Marutan Hanāganār, a later poet in *Aṅganūru*, S. 206:

“அம்பை வேயிர் கீரை முன் தரை
செறிவென் றுப்பின் நீர்ப்பாக் குவை”

The poet here describes the salt pans of Virai. Now this Veliyan Titan, probably more ambitious than his brother Veḷs of his time, conceived the plan of extending his dominions inland. He seems to have cast his eye on Uraiyūr, then in possession of a ruler named Sēndan, probably the son of Aḷisi whom we have already alluded to as the sovereign of Ārkkādu. Sēndan succeeding his father on the throne of Ārkkādu must have extended his kingdom to Uraiyūr. Whatever may be our opinion about Sēndan getting the Uraiyūr principality by inheritance or by right of conquest, there can scarcely be any doubt about his occupation of that city. Here is a stanza from *Kuṟuṇṭogai* (stanza 258) by Poet Paranaṇar giving us the information:

“வாசென்று செரி தாசனின் குறே
பலா செஞ்ஞத் பெரும் காவிரிப்
பலாநெ செஞ்ஞதை மருதெடு நீனிற்
சேந்தேசோட் டியாங்கச் சேந்த னுறந்தை
பரியரி வம்புந் தினங்கோட் டெழுட்டை
நினைவு கொள்வா ளினையப் பெருமை
எழிசி யார்க்காடன்ன விவம்
பழிசிர் மனைவம் தொழுதன கண்டே”

Here, the Poet, in the hypothetical love-scene imagined and described by him introduces the maiden-companion of the heroine as forbidding the lover from further advance in his overtures to her lady. In requesting the lover not to visit their village or to send any more of his garlands as tokens of love, the maid appeals to the finer feelings of the gallant by the imagery that the faultless beauty of her lady too joins in the supplication for

the discontinuance of his visits as they give rise to unfavourable comments of the whole neighbourhood and cause no little annoyance to the lady besides despoiling her of all her beauty. Thus not only the maid but the lady's beauty also has been dexterously woven into the lines as craving for protection. In the ideal scene thus depicted the poet following the conventions of the Tamil bards of that age, introduces two similes to illustrate the faultless beauty of his heroine. The capital of some ruler or other is generally brought in by the poet as the object to whose splendours the richness of his heroine's beauty should be compared. Here Parapar, not content with one capital, refers to two cities, Uṇṭai of Sēndan, on the banks of the Kāvēri, and Arakkāṇi of Aḷisi, probably to heighten the loveliness of his heroine. Poetic idealisation apart, the poet's reference to Uṇṭai of Sēndan gives us a veritable bit of history. We further know that neither Sēndan nor his father Aḷisi comes under the line of the Chōḷa sovereigns of Uṇṭai. In all probability, Aḷisi was the chief of the forest tribe, the original stock from which the Tiraiyars or Tondaiyars of later times took their rise. They are called 'Basarnagos' by Ptolemy, who locates them just to the north of the territory occupied by the 'Sornagos' or Chōḷas. Sēndan, not a Chōḷa king himself, is thus described to have been in possession of Uṇṭai for some time, and Veliyan Tittan, the ruler who actually founded the Chōḷa line of sovereigns and launched it on a career of conquest and expansion, was then confined to Virai, the coast town. Fired with ambition this Tittan seems to have dislodged Sēndan from Uṇṭai and established himself there. Having secured the coveted prize, he planned and carried out the fortification of Uṇṭai and made it impregnable for ordinary assaults. These

(1) If any conjecture might be offered the name 'Basarnagos' given by Ptolemy may be Puzhai Nāgar (புழை நகர). Both புழை and நகர mean the tender shoot or leaf of a plant, probably giving us an insight into the origin of the Sanskrit name Pollara of later days.

facts are deducible from the following references in the stanzas of some of the earliest poets, Paravar and Mutukūṟṟanār.

“தொத்தி வேலித் தித்த னுறந்தைத்
கன்முதிர் புறங்காட் டன்ன”

—Paravar in *Agam*, S. 122.

“வென்டுறதி முாகின் கிறற்போர்ச் சோழ
பின்கடுக கள்ளி னுறந்தை யாக்கண்”.

—Mutukūṟṟanār in *Agam*, S. 137.

These extracts testify that Velayan Tittan had later on come into the possession of Uraṇtai. Not content with this conquest he or some one connected with him appears to have carried war into the heart of Sēndan's territory, the old capital Arkkadu, and completely annexed the Arcoṭṭ territory to his own. The testimony of the poetess Nakkannai, whom I take to be the Nakkannai, daughter of Peruṅkōḷi Nāikan, and who appears in the next generation, is decisive on the point. Following closely the generation of Velayan Tittan, she describes Arkkadu as belonging to the Chōlas. The line—

“வென்போர்ச் சோழ ஈழியம் பெருங்காட்டு”

—*Narriyai*, S. 87.

shows that Velayan Tittan's victory over Sēndan not only cost him the loss of Uraṇtai but paved the way for the annexation of his whole kingdom including the old capital either during Velayan Tittan's time or in that of his immediate successor. Thus we are forced to conclude that the Chōlas of Uraṇtai had to build up their kingdom on

(1) The reign of Karikālan the Great is a landmark in the history of this early period. Like a luminous band stretching almost in the middle it serves to divide the incidents and personages of that far-off epoch into two batches, the earlier and the later. The so-called “Sangam” poets who precede this Karikālan I herein name as the earlier and the post-Karikālan poets, the later.

(2) Sēndanmangalam in South Arcot District, though a later name, may be held as testifying to Sēndan's connection with that region in ancient times.

the ruins of the Arent power. It is true that the texts of the early poets do not give us a connected and circumstantial narrative of this conquest—and they were precluded from doing so for the simple reason that they were not professional historians and their duty mainly consisted in off and on panegyricizing their royal patrons—but this need not deter us from putting together the apparently disconnected facts and drawing therefrom the only inference that could rationalise them. It is only by justly disposing these stray facts in their true order of sequence in time can we get at their significance and create a more or less understandable picture of the happenings in a closed chapter of ancient Tamil history. Here the disconnected facts are that the first king of the Chōla line went by the name of Virai Vēlmān Veliyan Tittan and that his capital was Virai, a coast town, that Uraiyūr, the famous capital of the Chōlas was then in possession of one Sēndan, who had no conceivable connection with the Chōla family of kings and that Veliyan Tittan seems to have occupied Uraintai and fortified it. All that I have attempted to do is to place these three facts in their true inter-relation and draw the inference that Sēndan was ousted from Uraintai by the invading forces of Veliyan Tittan, who, thereby, founded the first capital of the Chōlas and made it an impregnable fortress. Parappār's poem in *Aṅgārakāvyam*, from which I have already quoted a few lines, may be transcribed in full for the relevancy of their closing lines:

"இரூர்நிழி மகா அரில் வழுந்தன் ஈழா
விழகின் குயிலைத் தஞ்சை தாரு
மல்ல ஸாவண மருகுடன் மடியின்
வந்துரைத் தடுஞ்செற வள்ளை தஞ்சை
பிணிகோ மருஞ்செற வள்ளை தஞ்சைத்
தஞ்சைத் தண்ணர் வாவண செருவ
சினங்குளை நீனைப் தஞ்சைக்கை பெயிற்ற
வருஞ்சுரித் தேவனை ஞான மெழு
மாவவாய் குமலி மெழாது மெயிற்

பகலுரு வறழிலைக் காந்து கிகம்பி
 னகல்வாய் மண்டலின்று விரியும்மே
 திங்கள் கஞ்செர்பு தணிகிருள் மடிபி
 னிலலெலி வஞ்சி வல்வாய்க் கடை
 கழுதுவழன் வியாமத் தழிதகக் குழறும்
 வளைக்கட் செவல் வாளாது மடிவின்
 மனைச்செறி கோழி மாண்தூ விவம்பு
 மெல்லா மடிந்த காலை யொருநா
 னில்லா செஞ்சுத் தவ்வா ளவரே, பதனா
 லரிபெய் புட்டி லார்ப்பப் பரிதிறக்
 தாதி போயிவ பாய்பரி நன்மா
 நொச்சி வேலித் தித்த னுறக்கைத்
 கன்றதிர் புறங்காட் டன்ன
 பன்முட் டின்னாற் றோழிகக் களவே.”

In this beautiful stanza, the poet makes the heroine recount one by one the many obstacles that beset the path of her lover's approach to herself. She winds up the graphic account of the disconcerting impediments by a telling simile that they were as many and as insuperable as the obstructions to an advance on Tittan's fortress at Urañtai. From this we may reasonably conclude that immediately after the conquest of Urañtai (Uraiyūr), Tittan put its defences in thorough order and made that city impregnable. An ambitious sovereign like himself, with projects of conquest seething in his mind, could not have done anything else.

20. It is not possible to trace out a Pāṇḍiya representative for this period for want of literary references. But subsequent texts make it clear that at about this time the Pāṇḍiyas were confined to their capital, Korkai at the mouth of the Tamraparni river, and had not yet even established themselves at Mādura, whose earlier name appears to have been Kūḍal. Kūḍal at about this time was probably in possession of one of Akutai's ancestors, his father or grandfather.

The Pāṇḍiya line un-
 represented.

21. We have also no means of knowing who the Chêra sovereign was at this period.

The Chêra line un-
represented.

But one may fairly infer that the Chêra kings were still confined to the West Coast, their initial seat being Kuṭṭanāḍu, the Kottanura of the Greeks, in the western seaboard of North Travancore. They had not yet extended their dominion north and east. They had yet to conquer Karuvûr¹ which later on gave them the most convenient vantage-ground on the basin of the Periyâr river for further conquests north and east. But this military expedition to Karuvûr and its annexation probably occurred in the next generation, which I shall discuss in detail later on.

22. Among the chiefs, referred to in the verses of some earlier poets, Sēndan was the

The Chieftains.

only one who could be considered a contemporary of Veliyan Tittan. He seems to have been the last of the Arent line of sovereigns, who was forced to give way before the superior military skill and organizing power of the ruler of Virai, Veliyan Tittan. Though Tittan is reported to have occupied Uraṇtai, his dominion presumably did not embrace the environs of the Kāvêri delta which went by the name of Kalâr. This part of the country, at the mouth of that fertilising river, should have been in the possession of one Matti or his immediate predecessor, wielding power over the fisher-folk of the coast as their tribal sovereign. Matti comes into prominence in the second generation and his story may therefore be taken up later.

Veliyan Tittan, the conqueror of Uraiyûr, had a son named Tittan Veliyan, with whom he seems to have been

(1) Dr. Vincent A. Smith and Kāṇakasabhai Pillai were at one in holding that the Karuvûr of the ancient Tamil classics is not the modern Karûr in the Trichinopoly District but is represented by the ruined village Tēnakkārûr, about 28 miles northeast of Cochin. The testimony of the Greek writers and the early Tamil poets goes to support this view. For a fuller discussion refer to Appendix VI: Note on Karuvûr, the Chêra Capital.

not on good terms. This is hinted at by poet Sāttantaiyār in a stanza celebrating the martial prowess of Tittan Velīyan, his contemporary, displayed in a personal contest with Mallan of Amūr. It runs as follows:—

“இங்கடுங் கன்னி னுழை நாக்கன்
கைத்தடை மல்லன் முதலி முருங்கி
யொருநாள் மார்பொதுங் கின்றே யொருநாள்
வருநாள் தாங்கிப் பின்றுதுங் கின்றே
கங்கினு நக்கா இயினு வெல்போர்ப்
பொருளுந் தித்தன் காண்கதி ல்மம்
பசித்துப் பனைமுயலும் பாளை யொரு
கிருதலை யொசிய வெற்றிக்
கைம்புரு மல்லற் கடத்தடு நில்லே”

—*Purāṇ.*, S. 80.

The poet expresses his wish that Velīyan's splendid victory over Mallan and the exhibition of his personal valour in the battle-field deserve to be witnessed by Velīyan's father, Tittan, the great warrior. In expressing this wish the poet manages to interpolate into his verse the phrase ‘கங்கினும் கக்கா இயினும்’ meaning ‘whether he is pleased with the feat (and thus brought to relent in his hostile attitude towards his son) or not’. The commentator adds the note in explaining the significance of this phrase that Velīyan Tittan and his son were not on amicable terms at that time. If a conjecture might be hazarded from the peculiar relationship between Velīyan and the poetess Nakkanmaiyyār, the daughter of Perumākōli¹ Nāikan, the love intrigues of the prince with a daughter of one of his

(1) Ugaīyār was also known as Kōliyār or Perumākōliyār to distinguish it from Kuruākōliyār, probably the capital of the Ayyi kings, which must have been situated near the southern border of the Coimbatore District. Ptolemy refers to the latter town as ‘Adarima Koreour’, i.e., Atiyarimā or Atiyarimā Kōliyār. These ancient towns probably took their names from Kōli, a baobab tree. Compare with this the name Perūmāvayil which may have been another ancient name like Kōḷal for Madurai. These names, in course of time, have given rise to the fanciful myths of the Cock and the Serpent which have stood and still stand in the way of their correct derivation.

commanders, in charge of Kōji or Urantai, may probably have been at the bottom of the great king's displeasure. But, however that be, there is little doubt that the Chōja sovereign who was destined to succeed his father and extend and consolidate his conquests, had to start his career in an atmosphere of parental wrath and misunderstanding. That Veliyan Tittan had also a daughter Aiyai (𑀅𑀲𑁄𑀓) is clear from Patamar's reference:

மனமுள்ளந் தஞ்சை மரவண் டித்தன்
பிண்ட ரேவ்வி னுரர்வாக¹⁴

—April, 1966

but of this princess we know little beside her name.

As no contemporary singers appear to celebrate Veliyan Tittan's victories, I had to construct this imperfect account of that early period from the stray allusions culled from a few early poets. The known relationship of Veliyan Tittan and Tittan Veliyan, the succeeding sovereign in the Chōla line, supplies us with a strong linear-link to connect this period with the next.

THE SECOND GENERATION

TITTAN VELIYAN *alias* PORVAIKKO-PERUNARKILLI PERIOD.

23. The second Chola sovereign of the line was

Tittan's son, Velivan, known also as

Põrvaikkõ-Petunarkõlli (Pernar-

The Ochoa line: Tit-tan Veiyan alias Per-veikko, Peronarkilli.

Pōrvai). Sāttantaiyār and Nakkan-

naivār, two contemporary singers.

bestow high praise on him for his famous victory over Mañan of Āmūr, which must have been gained in the lifetime of Veljyan's father Tittan. Whether Tittan, before he died, was reconciled to his erring son Veljyan or not, the latter appears to have succeeded him on the throne of Uγantai (Uγaiyūr). Like Prince Hal, he proved himself a worthy successor of his worthy father.

by his great military talents and organising power. Though in his earlier years he seems to have caused some parental pangs to his aged father, once on the throne of Uṟaiyūr, he straightway forced the neighbouring chiefs to feel the weight of his arms. His first aggression was directed against Palaiyan, king of Pōr or Pōrvaī, a province at the basin of the Kāvūri, near the Coimbatore border of the Trichinopoly District.¹ This Pōr territory was then an independent principality as one can make out from the following lines:—

“ * * * வெண்வேல்
மாரி பம்பின் மறைத்தோற் பழையன்
காமிரி வைப்பிற் போது என்னவென்
செறிவனை புடைத்தலோ கிலனை”

—*Agam.*, S. 186.

Later on Palaiyan sinks to the level of a dependent chief to do the bidding of his great Chōla overlord. Paravar's lines:

“இழையனி பாணச் சோழர் மதவன்
பழையன் தறிமாட் காமிர்ப் படப்பைப்
புனம்மசி புறவிற் போதுர் கிறுவோன்
பழைய னோக்கிய வேல்போற்
கிறுமயல என்னவ னோக்கியோர் இறத்தே.”

—*Agam.*, S. 326.

definitely refer to Palaiyan's becoming a commander under the Chōla king. It might be urged whether Palaiyan could not be assumed as one of Chōla's commanders from the very beginning. Such a supposition hardly explains Velian's assumption of the title 'Pōrvaikkō', king of 'Pōrvaī' or 'Pōr'. Surely Velian's father Tittan was not known under that name. Nor did Velian himself assume it at the beginning of his career. One may justly infer from the circumstances that after the occu-

(1) Mahāmahābhārata Parvā V. Swaminatha Aiyar identifies this town as the modern Thruppur in the Coimbatore District. But this takes us to the very heart of the Kōṭṭa country, which is certainly not warranted by the text.

pation of Uraiyūr by his father, the son was bent on further conquests towards the West and while carrying them out must have brought the king of Pōr also under subjection. This conquest was merely the opening of a more protracted campaign and on a wider theatre, the Kōngunūdu lying to the west of Pōr. Here is the testimony of a poem from *Narṇai*, the poet's name unfortunately missing, to prove that the Chōḷas had to avail themselves of Palaiyan's services in their fight with the Kōngu tribes in the West:

“இங்கென் கன்னி வரிமுயணி செஞ்நீதேர்ச்
கொற்றச் சோழர் தொக்கர்ப் பணிஇயர்
வெண்மோட் டுயானைப் போரூர் கிறுவோன்
பழமுயன் வேள்வாய்த் தன்ன.”

—*Narṇai*, S. 10.

In the war with those tribes, Palaiyan with all his bravery could not make any headway. The forest chiefs, probably under the direction of Nannan, a king of the country adjoining the northern-half (Ēḷimālai) of the Western Ghats¹ and whose sway then extended far to the

(1) By a curious parallelism in the change in denotation of certain geographical names of ancient Tamiḷagam, the Ēḷimālai, which once referred to the whole of the Western Ghats to the north of the Coimbatore gap as the ‘Pothiyil’ referred to the entire range to its south, came later on to be applied to a prominent peak near Coimbatore, which now goes by the name of *Mount D’ely*, the name of its southern partner likewise being restricted to the present ‘Pothiyil’ or Agastiyarkūḍura, to the north of South Travancore. The shifting was very probably due to the political vicissitudes which overtook the rulers of these two hill-kingdoms, by which they had to lose the central portions of the Ghats to the two powerful lines of sovereigns, the Chōḷas and the Cōḷas on either flank and had had to be satisfied with the last remnants, the northern and southern parts of the Ghats in Tamiḷagam from which also they were subsequently dislodged by the three conquering Tamil kings. Such a line as “*சுழிநிலைமொரைப் பழிச்சிலைய்*” shows conclusively that Pāḷi was a fortified hill belonging to the Ēḷi, which is described as a long range of mountains. Ēḷi had other hills also, such as, Cheruppu, Pāraṅṅ, Aylak, etc. The modern *Mount D’ely* in inheriting this ancient Tamil name has given rise to quite a crop of fanciful derivations, from *Śapta Sailam* to *Śat Mountain*. No wonder that Tamil names should thus stand as a riddle even to the most accomplished Sanskritists. The name Ēḷi, from the proximate root *el* (எழ) to rise, means an elevated table-land or

south and even into the Kongu country to the east of the Ghats, offered him a stout resistance. Pajaiyan had to lay down his life in the field of battle which is graphically described by one of the early poets, Kudavāyil Kīrattanār in *Agam*, S. 44:

“கண்ணேற்றை நதும்பு னத்தி
தூன்னரும் கரித்திறற் கங்கல் கட்டி
பெண்ணணி வல்லிற் புன்றறை பென்றும்
கன்றவர் குழீஇய எனப்பரும் கட்டுர்ப்
பருந்துபடப் பண்ணிப் பழையன் பட்டென”

The coalition of the chiefs, Eṟṟai, Atti, Kankan, Kaṭṭi, Pannuṟṟi, evidently chiefs of the hill and forest tribes inhabiting the Kongu land and the northern borders of the Chōḷa country, must have been brought about by Nannan who appears to have held a dominant position in the northern half of the Coimbatore District at that time. The southern portion was then known as Pullanādu and was ruled over by Atiyan and Eyman. Evidently, these names appear to be tribal names and hence may stand for their chiefs. Āyī Eyinan, i.e., the king of the Eyina or Villavar tribe, had his capital at Vākai and enjoyed his independence till Veliyan appeared on the scene and annexed his kingdom:

“வெந்தெரி முரசின் வேந்த சொன்றம்
வண்ணை பெரினன் வானை நன்ன
விவணைத் தாரை தாமமுனா நல்லர்.”

—*Puram*, S. 351.

These few lines contain a cryptic account of Eyinan's loss of independence. Āyī Eyinan thenceforward had to hold a subordinate position to the Chōḷa king and become even the commander of his forces, in the battle with Nannan. At the engagement of Pāḷi, however, fates turned

plateau and then the mountain rising from it. The name 'Pothiyil' also may have first meant the low country (the land in the hollow) before it came to signify the mountain region in it. I consider this as a more fundamental derivation than the one suggested by me in an appendix to the book *Agastya in the Tamil Land*.

against him and he fell in the battle with Migūli, Nannan's commander. Thus Velīyan's scheme of conquest in the west received a check for a time. Of the many references to this battle contained in Parappar's pieces, I shall content myself with extracting one here:

"வெளியன் வேண்டா னுடி வெயின்
 னளியியல் வாழ்க்கைப் பாழிப் பறத்தலை
 யிழைப்பணி வாயை வியதேர் மிஞ்ஞிலொடு
 னன்பகலுற்ற செஞ்சிற்பு பூண்டிக்
 தொல்வான் மயங்கமர் வீழ்த்தென."

—*Agam.*, S. 208.

In *Agam.*, stanza 142, however, referring probably to the same battle the name Eyinan is found replaced by Atiyan or Atikan. It may be due to an error in reading or refer to another battle of Pāli with Atiyan. Or more probably still both of them may have taken part in that battle. In any case, we can reasonably assume that the incursions of Nannan from the west and of Velīyan from the east were hotly contested by the forest chiefs of the Kōngu country:

புள்ளிற் கேட மாவில பெரும்பெயர்
 வெவ்வத் தானை பதித்த கொன்ற—

These lines from *Agam.*, S. 142 show that the southern portion of the Coimbatore District, then known as Pallu-nāḍu, was in possession of Atiyan, probably of the Āyī house. It was on account of Nannan's invasion of this territory that the battle of Pāli was fought by Eyinan, in which he is said to have lost his life. *Vide* also Parappar's lines:

" * * * கொடித்தேர்ப்
 பெய்மம்பு னவ்வன் புள்ளுகாடு கடித்தென
 வாழிசை மறுகிற் பாழி வாங்க
 னஞ்சு லென்ற வாடி வெயின்
 னிகலொடு கற்பின் மிஞ்ஞிலொடு தாக்கித்தவ்
 னுயிர்தொடுத்த தனனை."

—*Agam.*, S. 396.

As the stray allusions contained in the stanzas of Paravar are the only source of information about this early time, the picture of events cannot but be fragmentary.

Kajār, the territory covered by the Kāvēri delta, was then in possession of one Motti, the tribal chief of the Paratavars or fishermen of the coast. Paravar refers to him in the lines:

“வல்லி வெறுத்த்தோட் பாதவர் கோமான்
பல்வேன் மத்தி கழாஅர் முன்றுறை.”

—*Agam.*, S. 226.

He too seems to have been conquered and his territory annexed by Veliyan or by another Chōla leader of that community. That Veliyan became the lord of a part of the coast territory also can be inferred from Paravar's description:

“சினங்கெழு தரிசைத் தித்தன் வெளிப்
விரகஞூர்ப் பரப்பிற் காணவும் பெருந்தறை.”

—*Agam.*, S. 153.

The picture of Veliyan's fame and military exploits will not be complete without the following incident narrated by the poet in a life-like manner, how Katti, a forest chieftain, who came for a fight with Veliyan, lost his nerve and took to his heels at the sound of even the peace music at Veliyan's darbar at Urautai. Here is the graphic description:

வலமிரு ருண்பிற் பாணஞெடு மலிதாத்த
தித்தன் வெளிப் ஹறந்தை தரவணைப்
பாடியன் நெண்கிணைப் பாடுகேட் டஞ்சி
பொரடு தாளைக் கட்டி
பொராஅ தோடிய வரப்பினும் பெரிதே.

—*Agam.*, S. 220.

Through this overlaid poetic picture the martial glory of Veliyan still shines for us. Nevertheless one would be justified in concluding from the attempted attack by Katti, a petty forest chief, that Veliyan could not then have ruled

over an extensive dominion and been a full-blown sovereign like his successors of the post-Kurikūlan age.

24. Who the Pāṇḍiya king was at that time, we have absolutely no means of knowing. As

The Pāṇḍiya and the Chera Kings.

regards the Chēra line, I insert tentatively within square brackets the name of apparently one of the earliest rulers of that family. Karuvār-Ēriya-ol-vā|-kō-Pernūcēral Irumporai, the great Chēra king with the shining sword, who conquered and occupied Karuvār and was thenceforward known as Irumporai.¹ He was the first sovereign to launch the Chēra line on a career of conquest. Before his time that royal house must have been confined to the coast country of Kuṭṭanāḍu (roughly North Travancore to the south of the Periyār river) with Kuṭumūr² for its capital. Beyond this to the north lay Kuṭanāḍu at the basin of the river Periyār, known probably also as Perumpadappai,³ the modern Cochin State and its sea-board. Quite likely by the pressure of population in Kuṭṭanāḍu, hemmed in as it was then between Kuṭanāḍu in the north and the Āayi country in the south and the east, the community under the leadership of their ruler over-

(1) The name Irumporai literally means the big mountain and is the exact antonym of Kuṭumporai, the small hill. The significance of this word was extended first to the country and then to its king by a common linguistic usage in Tamil akin to the rhetorical trope, 'synecdoche'. The kings of Kuṭṭanāḍu (the country of lakes and swamps), so long as they were confined to their coast territory, could not assume this title. But the victory over the old ruler of Karuvār gave them an access into a mountainous region and led them to add thereby a significant title to their names. The first Chēra sovereign who adopted this title should have been this conqueror of Karuvār.

(2) Whether this name appears in a changed form in 'Kourilour' of Ptolemy, one of the inland towns mentioned as situate between the rivers, the Periyār and the Āyis (Pāyī), should be further looked into.

(3) The Cochin Royal House belongs to the 'Perumpadappu' Śvarūpaṃ. Padappu, here is evidently a corruption of Padappai which literally means the embankment or adjoining land of a river or a hill or a homestead. The name *perumpadappu*, *perumpadappu*, occurring in these poems mean the lands at the basin of the river Kāvēri or Pennai. Perumpadappai thus refers to the country round about the banks of the river Periyār and the name must have been later on corrupted in popular parlance into 'Perumpadappu'.

flowed into Kudanādu and occupied its capital. Who the king was who was thus dispossessed of Karuvār it is not possible to make out. Still there are indications to show that Kudanādu was then in the occupation of a pastoral tribe under a chieftain *Erumai*, evidently a tribal name appearing in the line of a later-poet—

‘அம்புது செருமை குடநாட் டன்’¹

—*Agam.*, S. 115.

This name, however, should not be confounded with *Erumai-ūran*, the head of a northern tribe living at the basin of the river *Ayir*, not certainly the *Periyār*, whatever other northern river it may denote. Not commanding the Coimbatore Pass, the only way of entrance into the southern-half of the Kongu country, the conqueror of Kudanādu could not have moved his forces into that region, without first subjugating the northern king *Nannan* whose *Pālinādu* otherwise known as *Koṅkānam* extended far down to the south as far as that strategic gateway. This powerful sovereign had already led his westerners into the sheltered land of the Coimbatore District and occupied at least its northern portion. We found him engaged in serious conflict with the forest tribes of South Coimbatore. The Chēras had not yet penetrated the Kongu country. They were engaged in consolidating their conquests near the *Periyār* basin. Southern Coimbatore known as *Pullunādu* was then occupied by certain hill and forest tribes known as the *Ayars*, the *Eyinars*, etc. Congeries of such primitive tribes as the *Kongars*¹ on the west coast together with the *Aravāḷars* and the *Malavars* on the east, who were also of the same extraction, form-

(1) The origin and characteristics of this tribe are involved in much obscurity. If language alone could throw any light, this tribe must be assumed to have immigrated into Coimbatore from the Mysore plateau and the adjoining western sea-board, known then as *Koṅkanam*, comprising roughly the Malabar and Canara Districts. The terms *Koṅ*, *Koṅka*, *Koṅga* may probably have originally signified the high table-land land between the Eastern and the Western Ghats, which meet near the Nilgiris somewhat close to the western sea. Hence the strip of the western littoral adjoining *Koṅ* or *Koṅka* may have been called *Koṅkānam*. The names of

ed an impenetrable zone of protection both to the Chōla and the Chēra kings of the Tamil land from the incursions of the northern powers.¹ The Karumbars, an allied tribe, also came in as a wedge between the Chēra kingdom of the west and the Chōla power in the east, and if early Tamil literature testifies to anything, their country, the Kōnga land, should have been the theatre of incessant warfare among the three aggressive Tamil potentates. The arrival of the Chēras near the basin of the river Periyār brought them nearer to this battle-ground.

I enter in this generation the name of Karuvūr-Ēriya-Kō-Peruñcōral-Irumpōrai, first because the insertion keeps in line with the historical events as disclosed in *Patirruppattu* and in a way unites the double-line of Chēra sovereigns whose achievements are therein sung about and secondly because it accords with the definite testimony of Ptolemy himself. By the time of this last writer, Karuvūr had become the capital of the Chēras and it is impossible, in the light of the account given by *Patirruppattu*, to credit any of its eight kings with the exploit of the annexation of Karuvūr. In fact, at least the Irumpōrai branch of the Chēra family seems to have been well established in that capital ever since the time of Antuvan Chēral. This would justify the inference that the father and predecessor of Antuvan Chēral and Udiyan

the east tribes and their chiefs Kōngar and Kōngan may thus have arisen from the place-name Kōnga. Kōngar may then be taken as referring to the whole body of east and highland tribes who had moved inland and to the lowland by over-population in their original seats or by sheer pressure of incursion from the north. As Kōngānam was corrupted into Kōngānam in the mouth of the people, the name Kōngar too may have assumed the popular form Kōngar before it reached the hands of the early poets. In this view, the term Kōngar (a tribal name derived from their habitat) must be held as bearing on its face the impress of greater popular currency than the names Kōngan and Kōngānam preserved in literature.

(1) Mr. F. J. Richards writes in his *Salem Manual*, p. 43, as follows:—“The Southernmost Mauryan inscription is at Sāgāpur, in the Chitaldrug District of Mysore, and between the Mauryan Empire and the Dravidian Kingdoms a broad belt of forest intervened. It is possible, therefore, that in the Mauryan period Salem District was covered with primeval jungle. If it were worth chiming, it must have belonged to Chēra or Chōla.”

Chēral should have been the conqueror of Karuvūr and that he should be identified with the Chēra king, the hero of the missing first decad of *Patirruppattu*. The conquest of Kudanāḍ and the occupation of its capital Karuvūr being a land-mark in the history of the Chēras, the collector of the poems comprising *Patirruppattu* may be held to have assigned the place of honour in that collection to the decad celebrating the conqueror of Karuvūr. Cogent as these reasons are for bringing in the conqueror of Karuvūr in this generation, still as the insertion stands unsupported by a link-name, I have distinctly marked it with square brackets.

All that goes to commemorate the military feats of this Chēra king, Karuvūr-Ēriya-Kō-Peruñcēral-Īrum-porai, is only a solitary stanza of poet Nariveruttalaiyār¹

(1) I am myself loath to translate proper nouns, such as this, of persons, who lived some twenty centuries since; especially because we have not yet got the key to their correct interpretation. At present, almost all persons in Dravidian India take the name of some God or Goddess of the Aryan pantheon. Still some writers evince a tendency to translate these practically non-significant personal-names in Tamil Literature as if by so doing they could get nearer their right interpretation, which if at all practicable should proceed on the correct appreciation of the conditions of those times which had made such names possible. Instead of throwing any additional light on the matter, their procedure only makes the whole look bizarre and ridiculous to our modern ideas, beliefs and tastes. Taking, for instance, the name 'Smith', what conceivable purpose would it serve to trace it to one who followed a smith's profession at a far-off time in the past? Mental associations work in such diverse and unexpected fashions in the matter of naming an object or person that even trained Psychologists can scarcely hope to reach the bottom here. Nariveruttalaiyār may literally mean either one who lived in a village called Nariveruttalai or one who belonged to a family called Nariveruttalai or one who possessed a hand which did or could frighten foxes, or one who, if later methods of nomenclature were current at that time, had taken his name from a deity known as Nariveruttalai. In any case, it is a hopeless attempt to translate many of these old-world names with a view to pierce into the mystery of their significance. What havoc has been played with ancient South Indian geography by the error of the early Aryan colonists and their followers, in the translation of proper names of mountains, rivers, cities, etc., is indeed another story. Mr. J. D. Anderson writes thus in pp. 53 and 54 of his book *Peoples of India*:—"Indigenous names are frequently Sanskritized much as we turn French *chassees* into "Chauseway". Sometimes the change is so complete that the original cannot be identified. In some cases the alteration is easily recognised. In northern Bengal, for instance, is the

(*Puram*, S. 5) in which the king is exhorted to hold a parental rule over his subjects.

The editorial note appended to the stanza evidently imports a miraculous occurrence characteristic of a later age and stands to this day a veritable conundrum for scholars to solve.

Paḷaiyan of Pōr, Eyinan of Vakai, Matti of Kaḷār,
 Nannan I with his numerous forest
 chiefs, Ēṛrai, Atti, Kaṅkan, Katti,
 and Panṇarai, all appear in this generation.

Though link-names are absent to connect this generation with the next, *Paṭiṛruppattu* supplies us with a strong link. Nallini, daughter of Tittan Veliyan, was married by Udiyan, the Chēra king who appears in the next generation. The latter accordingly stood in the relation of a son-in-law to Veliyan, the second Chōḷa sovereign.

THE THIRD GENERATION.

MUḌITTALAI-KO-PERUNARKILLI PERIOD.

25. The next Chōḷa sovereign was Muḍittalai-Kō-Perunarkillī, i.e., Peranarkillī, the crowned head. He may have assumed this name to distinguish himself from the other Kōs or Velirs not crowned. His relationship with his
- | | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| The Chōḷa line: | |
| (i) Muḍittalai-Kō-Perunarkillī. | |
| (ii) Karikalan I. | |

predecessor though nowhere brought out was in all probability that of a son. According to the Chēra genealogy given in the verses appended to the various sections of *Paṭiṛruppattu*, we find the eight sovereigns therein celebrated falling into two groups of five and three, the five deriving their descent from Udiyan Chēral and the three from Antavan Chēral Irumparai. In that incomplete work, these

river *Yi-stā*, a name which belongs to a large group of Tibeto-Burman river names beginning with *Yi* or *Di*, such as *Yi-pai*, *Di-lu*, *Di-tā*, *Di-sang*, etc., etc. Hindus say the name *Yi-stā* is either a corruption of Sanskrit *Trī-śatā*, "having three streams" or of *Trīṣa*, "thirst". Etymology and legend, in fact, give but doubtful guidance to the ethnologist, etc."

two collateral lines now stand wholly disconnected. If the missing first 'Ten' of *Patirrupattu* could be restored, it would doubtless throw some necessary light and bring about the connection we now miss. In the absence of such direct testimony, I have been led from the attendant facts and circumstances to consider the great conqueror of Karuvūr as the stem from which both these branches have sprung. Both Antuvan Chēral Irumporai and Udiyan Chēral lived in one and the same generation and come into line with Mudittalai-Kō-Perumarkilī, the Chōla king, certainly the successor and probably the son of Velīyan of the second generation.

Poet Epiccēri Mudamōsiyūr serves as a lateral link, connecting Mudittalai-Kō-Perumarkilī and Antuvan Chēral Irumporai, about both of whom as meeting at Karuvūr, he has left a record in a *Poṇḍūmūru* stanza. Udiyan Chēral, the other Chēra king, is said to have married Princess Nallinī, daughter of Velīyan. Circumstances such as these warrant the inference that Mudittalai-Kō-Perumarkilī succeeded his father in due course, on the throne of Uraiyūr, and that he was a brother-in-law to Udiyan Chēral.

This relationship apart, so perfectly do the subsequent generations of the Chēra kings fit in with the facts concerning the other royal houses of the period, as disclosed in the Tables, that I have not the least doubt that *Patirrupattu*, in spite of its redaction by a later hand, still contains facts of authentic history which are worthy of our general acceptance.

Of Mudittalai-Kō-Perumarkilī, we know nothing except the meagre fact of his adventure into Karuvūr in rather peculiar circumstances. Probably the Chōla king wanted to pay a visit to his brother-in-law's brother or cousin, Antuvan Chēral Irumporai, and journeyed to Karuvūr riding on an elephant and followed by his retinue of officers and domestics. While nearing Karuvūr,

the elephant, in one of its periodical ruts, seems to have got out of control and entered Karuvūr with the helpless king on its back. The poet, Eniceōri Maḍamōsiyār, who would in all likelihood have preceded his sovereign to convey to Anuvan Chēral the news of the intended visit and who was with the Chēra king at that time, extemporizes a poem on the incident and prays fervently that his royal master should not come to grief.

“இவனியா சென்னுனை யாறி கிவனே
புகிறக் கலகம் பூம்பொறி கிவதம்
வெய்கனை கழித்த பகட்டுழின் மார்பின்
மறளி யன்ன களிற்றமினை யோனே
கனிநே, முநீர் வழங்கு காவாய் போலவும்
பன்மீ னுப்பட டிக்கள் போலவுஞ்
கறகினத் தன்ன வானோர் மொய்ப்பு
மரீஇயோ சரியாது மைத்துபட் டன்றே
கொயில னாகிப் பெயர்கதி மம்ம
பழை மஞ்ஞை யருத்த மிளி
கழனி யழவர் சூட்டொடு தொகுக்குந்
கொழுமின் கிளைந்த கன்னிள்
கிழநிச் சேனி காடுகிழ வோனே.”

—*Puram.*, S. 13.

I have given the stanza here in full, especially in view of the vast superstructure of deductions built upon a mis-interpretation of it by Pandit R. Raghava Ayyangar. The learned Pandit argues from the circumstances in which this particular piece is said to have been composed that Karuvūr should have been close to Uraiyūr. He imagines that the Chōla king went about his kingdom riding on his elephant when it rutted and took him to Karuvūr against his will. He imagines further that the whole of his armed retinue followed him from the boundary of his kingdom all the distance to Karuvūr, without rendering any assistance to bring the animal under control. The poet is further represented to have played the rôle of a peace-maker and to have interceded with the Chēra king and allayed his fears of an invasion of his kingdom by the

timely interpretation of Chōla's entry into the Karavār kingdom as due to mere misadventure and not a military expedition. The piling up of such improbabilities is entirely due to the missing of the exact situation in which the poet had to compose his verse. Moreover, in the interpretation of a poem, straining too much at words to evolve their literal meaning is the surest way to miss the poet's mark. Neither good Poetry nor good History could be thus got at. I have gone into this digression for showing that the stanza has not the least bearing on the location of Karavār, whether near or far, from the Chōla frontier.

A comparison of the names of the first three Chōla sovereigns whom we have thus far brought into the Tables does in itself open a fresh point of view *re* the origin of the Chōla kingship. It shows, in as clear a manner as possible, the successive stages passed by the Chōlas before they attained the rank of a crowned sovereign. The first ruler, the conqueror of Uraiyūr, was merely a Vōlmān of Vīrai; his son and successor assumed the title of Kō and was known as Pōrvaikkō, the king of the Pōr country; and the third in the line advanced a step further and adopted the still higher title, 'Muḷittalai Kō', the crowned king. This last fact alone will entitle one to infer that the first two Chōla sovereigns of the Tables did not wear the crown, the emblem of full-blown sovereign power. Though in actuality they must have been holding sway over a fairly good extent of territory, probably they were still closely wedded to the older ideal of communalistic kingship and its ways. The bearing, in any view, of these early facts on the origin of the Chōla kings and their significance can hardly be underrated.

Another Chōla king by name Karikālan appears in this generation to have held his court at Alundūr and later on at Kuḍavāyil also in the Tanjore District. Whether the present town Kumbakōṇam or Kuḍavāsal in the Nannilam taluq represents that ancient capital, it is difficult to say.

It is more than likely that while Tittan of Virai, conquered Uṇṭai, another Vēlmūa of Alundūr¹ may have established himself at Kudavāyil and pushed the Chōla conquests towards the north. The Uṇṭai family must have been then known as the 'Kilī' and the Alundūr branch, the 'Chenni'. The exact nature of the relationship of these two branches cannot be known at present. However, from the invariable practice of the early poets referring to Chōlar (சோழர்), a plural name denoting the Chōla community or its rulers, we may consider that the Chōlas at the very beginning lived under a number of communal heads and had not yet got the unitary type of kingship of a later day. The Uṇṭai or Kilī family went on expanding the kingdom to the west and the Alundūr or Chenni branch, confined to the coast, pushed its conquests to the north. The annexation of Arcot, in all probability, should have been effected by the latter family of rulers. At the beginning, the two branches may have maintained the most amicable relations or even acted in consort; but, when their kingdoms expanded and territorial kingship began to replace communal rulership, rivalries must have sprung up and brought them into conflict. The dispute, which according to tradition occurred later on about the succession of Karikālan the Great to the Chōla throne, and the disputes, which arose again after the death of that sovereign as testified to by literature, are wholly explainable in the light of these earlier facts of their family history. During the time of Chōlenni Nalaṅkilī, the successor of Karikālan II, whom we may call Karikālan the Great, on account of his great conquests and consolidation of the Chōla Empire, these two names were actually assumed by one and the same ruler probably owing to the merging of the two kingdoms brought about in the time

(1) This name appears in the contracted form as Alundai (அலுடை) and may be a variant of Alumbil (அலும்பில்), referred to in S. 44 of *Aṇṇāṇṇū*. Poets refer to two other cities known as Alumbil, one in the Chēra and the other in the Pāṇḍya kingdom. The Alumbil of the Chēra kingdom known also as Alumbur may most probably be the town noted by Ptolemy as 'Arcabour'.

of Karikālan the Great or his father and enforced further, after his death, by the intervention of the mighty Chōra monarch, Vēlkelu Kuṭṭuvan. The two names 'Kiṭṭi' and 'Chenni' ever since that time have become almost synonymous and have been used indifferently to denote the Chōla king. This later use, however, should not lead us to confound the names in the verses of pre-Karikāl poets. For instance, Poet Parapat, in comparing the beauty of his heroine's tresses to the magnificence of three capital cities, refers to 'Chenni', as 'Chirukōl Chenni', i.e., Chenni who ruled a small kingdom.

"கிளை யம்பின் கிங்கோர் பெருமகன்
பூக்கோன் யாப்பின் மிகுநிலி காக்கும்"
பாரத் தன்ன வார மாப்பித்
சிதகோற் சென்னி யாகோற் தன்ன
மாரி வண்மகி சேராரி தொக்கித்
கலியாழித் தனாவித் தன்னவித்
சொல்லிமென் கூத்த னம்பலி னுலே."

—*Narrai*, S. 265.

Doubtless here the poet refers to a period when Karikālan I, or another chief of the same family, had only a small extent of territory in his possession. This description will hardly be in keeping with the superior position of the Chōlas of the 'Kiṭṭi' branch at that time nor with our later conception that the Chōla Empire began from the very start with an extensive dominion to its credit. It would be instructive to compare with this, this other verse from *Narrai* wherein the so-called chieftains are described as 'two great kings'.

"அன்னியும் பெரிய னவனும் கிருமிப
கிருபெரு வேந்தர் பொருகனத் தொழித்த
புண்ணி கிருமம் பேரவ்"

—*Narrai*, S. 180.

Whatever it be, the first sovereign in the Chenni line who widened the frontiers of the Chōla monarchy seems to be Karikālan I, known also Perum-Pū-Chenni.

ing a wound in his back and of his self-immolation for this blot on his heroism by the practice prevalent then of Sallēkhana or what in Tamil is called ஸட்கிருத்தம் (i.e., seating oneself facing the north and thus meeting death by starvation) occurs here. Evidently there was a second battle of Venni fought by the later Karikālan in the description of which this characteristic incident does not find a place. In the poem, *Ponnarūruppadai*, composed by poet Muḻattūmakkanniyaṛ, the second battle of Venni is described as follows:—

“இரும்பனம் பேர்கதைத் தோடுங் கருஞ்சினை
யாவாய் வேம்பு ஈங்குதைத் தெரியது
மோக்கிருஞ் சென்னி மேம்பட மிகைந்த
கிருமொரு வேந்தரு மொருமளத் தவிய
வெண்ணித் தாக்கிய வெருமாரு கோக்குட்
கண்ணுர் கண்ணிம் கரியால் களவன்.”

Here the battle was against two kings, a Chēra and a Pāṇḍiya, and both of them were wiped out in that engagement. If this were identical with the first battle of Venni celebrated by Kaḷāttalaiyaṛ and Venniḱkuyattiyāṛ, the omission of Pāṇḍiya's death by the earlier poets requires an explanation. Nor is the peculiar manner of Chēra's death, recorded by the earlier singers, even so much as hinted at by Muḻattūmakkanniyaṛ, who composes a very long poem for the express purpose of describing the victories of Karikālan II in detail. In these circumstances, we have to conclude that there were two battles of Venni, each with its different combatants and different incidents. Mere similarity of names should not lead us to confound these two battles, especially as it tends to badly dislocate chronology. As a flagrant instance of such distortion I need here point out only how according to the orthodox misidentification we are forced to transport Kaḷāttalaiyaṛ and Venniḱkuyattiyāṛ, two very old singers and admittedly predecessors of poet Kapilar, not only to Kapilar's time but much lower down still to the time of Karikālan II. Full two generations intervene between these earlier poets

and the poets who group themselves round Karikālan II and hence by no conceivable manipulation can one effect such a transposition. On the strength of the contemporary testimony of the two poets referred to above, we have to posit the existence of an antecedent Karikālan.¹ The assumption of an earlier Karikālan is all the more necessary by three other incidents in the life of Karikālan I—incidents which have not the least connection with Karikālan II, if his biography, as recounted in the poems of his numerous poetic satellites, is a reliable guide at all in the matter.

Parapar refers to two other battles fought by the first Karikālan and also connects his name with another characteristic incident, the accidental drowning and death of Āṭṭan-Atti in the river Kāvēri during a festival. Though Parapar narrates Atti's sad loss in a natural, matter-of-fact way, in more than one stanza of his, incredible myths have gathered round it in course of time so much so that the poor dancer Atti and his wife Ālmaṇḍi, who went mad by her terrible bereavement, are now presented to us in the transfigured light of royal personages.

Coming to the battles, here is a short account of the battle of Veṅṇivāyil:

“காங்கை மொய்க்கிற் பெரும்பெயர் கரிசா
கார்க்கி கறகின் வெண்ணி வடிக்
பித்தெழு மன்னர் மறைய ஞாபி
சியிழிசை முரசம் பொருளதத் தொழிய
பதினெரு வேனிதொடு வேந்தர் சாய
மொய்க்கி யறந்த ஞான்றைத்
தொய்பா வழுத்த சார்பினும் பெரிதே.”

—*Agam.*, S. 246.

Whether Veṅṇivāyil is the same as Veṅṇi or Veṅṇil before referred to need not be considered here. Here we are given a different set of opponents. Eleven

(1) In the notes appended to stanzas 65 and 66 of *Puzanākūṭa*, the editor has evidently confounded the earlier Karikālan with his later namesake by the identity of the name Karikāli Vajayan borne by both the rulers.

Here I have to point out the great confusion that has resulted from a mistaken identity brought about between the two Karikālans, appearing in this literature, in all probability the grandfather and the grandson. Parāṇar, who sings of the two immediate predecessors of Karikālan the Great or Karikālan II alludes in many of his stanzas to a Karikālan of an earlier time. Parāṇar himself was not a contemporary of Karikālan the Great and has not sung a single stanza in his honour. The references incidentally occurring in some of his poems are all about an afore-time Karikālan who was not living in his time and whose achievements he seems to have celebrated from mere tradition or hearsay current in his days. This interesting discovery naturally led me to scrutinize the texts further and see whether the recorded biographical incidents of the two personages should be held apart or according to later interpretation ascribed to one character. As a result of this investigation there emerge two Karikālans one preceding and the other succeeding Parāṇar and that they could properly be distinguished from each other by their distinct acts and achievements. The battles fought and victories won by the first Karikālan stand altogether apart from those of his later and more illustrious namesake. Not one of the numerous poets who have sung of the latter has a word to say about any of those earlier victories of the first Karikālan. Their common silence, not broken by even a solitary reference, justifies the inference that the laurels of those first-won contests should go to crown another brow. Poet Kaḷāttalaiyār, whom Parāṇar's contemporary Kapilar himself acknowledges as having lived before his own time, and one Venni-Kuyattiyār have both sung as contemporaries about the victory of Karikālan I over Perunūchōralātan¹ (செருஞ்சேரலாதன்) or Peruntōlātan (செருந்தேரலாதன்) in the battle of Venni. The memorable incident of the Chōra king receiv-

(1) The names, Perunūchōralātan and Peruntōlātan, appearing in the manuscripts are unmistakably due to a misreading of the correct form Perunūchōratan, the sobriquet of Uḍiyar Chōra famous for his feasts.

Vēlirs and kings are distinctly mentioned. In another battle Vākai, nine kings are said to have been routed by him:

“பெருவளக் கரிகால் முன்னிலைச் செல்வா;
சூடா வாகைப் பறந்தலை யாடுபெற
வொன்பது ருடையுநன்பக னொழித்த
சிடிந் மன்னர் பேரவ
வோனெவ மன்னும் வாகைநீ யெழங்கே.”

—*Agam.*, S. 125.

These battles find no mention in the elaborate poems of the later singers, who would not have passed them over, had such victories been really won by their patron, Karikālan the Great. Furthermore, the Chōla king being forced to fight eleven Vēlirs and kings in one field, and nine kings in another, gives us a picture of events of an anterior time in which the Chōla power was just in the making and had not yet developed into full-blown sovereignty as at the time of Karikālan the Great. No doubt, the latter too had to fight against Amvālaras and Podavars; but the necessity of warring against Vēlirs of his own class had been long past by his time. In the case of the earlier Karikālan, however, it is more than likely that some Vēlirs themselves would have been stirred by jealousy when one of their number should try to go ahead by fresh territorial conquests and have sought the earliest opportunity to contest with him for power. But this class rivalry and jealousy would be active only during the infantile period of the new power. After this had grown into maturity and established its claims, naturally one should expect such class feelings to wane and disappear. Such feelings, even had they existed, would have been replaced, in course of time, by others of a different cast, while the Vēlirs themselves would have taken a pride that one of their own class had founded a kingdom and readily owned allegiance to him. In this view, it would be absolutely incongruous to try to graft these occurrences of an anterior period on the life of Karikālan the Great, who had on no

account to face such miscellaneous fous as his ancestor. Another fairly decisive ground also must be urged here. If these Tables are of any value, they prove beyond a doubt that there was no Chōra sovereign by name செழுந்தோலாதன் or செழுந்தோலாதன் either during the time of Karikālan the Great or of his immediate predecessor or immediate successor. By no conceivable process can we twist the names of any of the Chōras of that time to give us a sovereign with this particular name. From considerations such as these I am inclined to hold that the postulation of an earlier Karikālan is something more than a mere hypothesis—nay it must be received as an authentic fact in the ancient history of the Chōlas. Here is certainly an instance how posterity has come to lose sight of an ancient historical hero and it is wholly due to the circumstance that genuine historical facts embedded in literary texts have been somehow either overlooked or misinterpreted.

That Karikāl I belonged to the Alundūr family of the Chōlas we may infer from Paravar's lines in *Agam*, S. 246 already quoted in p. 93. The sad incident which befell Anni Migūli¹ by her father's two eyes having been put out by the fierce Kōsars, evidently the soldiers in the employ of Titiyan, the commander of the Chōja king Karikālan I, and her wreaking vengeance on them by appealing to Titiyan seem to have taken place in Alundūr, the head-quarters of the Chenni branch of the royal family:

சுவன்யகி னாழித்ததன் நப்பற் றெறுவார்
வொன்றுமொழிக் கோசுரக் கொன்றுமுான் போகிய
கடுந்தேர்ந் திதிய னழுஞ்சைத் தொடுக்குறைய
யன்னி யினியலி னியலார்.”

—*Атам.* 8, 196.

These lines of Parinar narrate that interesting episode.

(I) Pandit Narayanaswami Aiyar, Editor of *Nattuvu*, has given a confused and incorrect version of this incident in his introduction to that work. (Fide p. 86.)

This family, as distinguished from the Uṇṭai family of Chōḷas, carried out their territorial expansion as already stated along the coast and to the north towards the Pālār basin and beyond. Their portion of the kingdom was known as Neṭtalāṅkāṇal, *i.e.*, the region of the sea-board from the mouth of the Kāvēri northwards. There need scarcely be any doubt that when the Chōḷas, who had been living till then as village communities under their Kilāra or chiefs, in the Tanjore District, began to expand their territories west and north, they did so under different leaders. That these leaders themselves may have been related to one another is probable enough; but this assumption should not lead to the mistaken supposition that all the Vēḷirs of that period were under the sway of one monarch. No doubt that unitary type of kingship was founded later on; but in the times we are dealing with—times in which the Chōḷa monarchy was still being hammered into shape—we have no right to assume the central authority being vested in one ruler or sovereign. At best, all that we can assume is a confederacy of communal rulers or *Kōs* bound together by ties of blood or relationship. The failure to reach this point of view has in fact created a linguistic problem for the Tamil grammarians, in such lines as,

அகிலைத் தலைத, வண்ணம் வாரை மடுமொச்சு தோழி.

—*Agam.*, S. 96.

In explaining away the grammatical irregularity of a singular noun 'Tantai' being followed and referred to by the plural form 'Chōḷar' in this passage, Nāccinārkkiniyar assumes that each one of the Chōḷas stood in the relation of a father to Akutai. The absurdity of a girl being the daughter of many or all the individuals of a community seems to have strangely escaped that hair-splitting commentator. The fact is that at that time there were many communal heads who went by their common or group name and the poet who wanted to identify a particular individual of that group adds to his common name a restrictive

epithet thus: 'the Chōla king who has Akutai for his daughter'. Even here the use of the plural form 'Chōlar' for the king requires a justification and that must be found by supposing that royalty then was joint and not individual. At all events, he must be assumed as the executive head of a ruling assembly and not an absolute monarch in himself. There are numerous references to the Chōla people, probably different branches of that community, living in different places as Urantai, Vallam, Kudantai, Paruvār and Perumturai. That the term 'Chōlar' in the plural signified a community at first can be gathered from such verses as the following:

“ * * * வென்வேன்
மாரி யம்பின் மகழத்தோற் கோழர்
விவ்விண்டு குறம்பின் வல்லத்துர் புறமினை
யாசிவர். சூழ்மலி னுடைக.”

—*Agam.*, S. 336.

“புனிற்றான் நரசி வீணையர் பெருமகன்
தொருபோர்ச் சோழர் பெருண்மலி பாக்கத்து
வழங்க வள்ளர் பெருந்தகை.”

—*Agam.*, S. 338.

Also that the chiefs belonging to different branches of this community exercised sway over different parts of the country can be inferred from such verses as:

“எழாஅத் தினிதோட் சோழர் பெருமகன்
வின வ்ருபுகழ் சிறத்த விளம்பெருஞ் சென்னி.”

—*Agam.*, S. 375.

“கடும்பகட் டிவாணைச் சோழர் மருக
னெடுக்கதிர் செல்லின் வல்லம் கிழவோன்.”

—*Agam.*, S. 356.

It is most probably on account of such communal kingships that the early references to the Chōla rulers happen to contain the plural name to denote the ruler. We have to consider this ruler more as the president or executive head of a republican village community than as a unitary absolute sovereign of a later day.

From the foregoing discussion it must be clear that at the opening period of the Chōla history that community was ruled over by a number of communal sovereigns and among them a few, more ambitious and more powerful than the rest, tried to expand their possessions by the conquest of the adjoining territories. Of these, Karikālan I evidently belonged to the Cenni family of Alundūr, and Tittan and his descendants to the Kiḻi branch of Virai and later on of Uṟantai.

In this generation, the very first Pāṇḍiyan known to literature appears to emerge from the long-continued isolation of that line of rulers at Korkai, their capital situated at the mouth of the Porunai, the modern Tāmraparni in the Tinnevely District. We have to remember that Kūḍal, whose site must have been somewhere near modern Madurai, was then in the possession of a ruler called Akutai. The only authority for this statement is the reference contained in one of Kapilar's stanzas in *Puraṇḍurū*, stanza 347. Unfortunately the stanza comes to us in a mutilated form by the imperfection of manuscripts; but the relevant lines which help us to picture the vicissitudes of Kūḍal come to us without a flaw and leave no room for doubt:

Pāṇḍiya
Nedumter-Caḷḷiyan
(alias)
caḷḷiyan I

line:
Nedum

“மணந்த மார்தின் மறப்போ அருந்த
குண்டுநீர் வரைப்பிற் கடலன்ன
குணவயிருந் கூத்தல்.”

Knowing the convention widely and almost invariably followed by the early Tamil poets in comparing the beauty of their heroines to the splendour of one or other of the capitals of the rulers of the land, we shall not err in holding that Kūḍal was held by Akutai at that time and was the capital of his state. If it had then been in the possession of the Pāṇḍiyans, as later on it came to be, surely the poet would not have sung in this strain. Though two or three Akutais are alluded to in this literature, it is not at all difficult to identify this particular ruler of Kūḍal.

The references by Paravar in the following verses may justly be taken as concerning this earlier occupant of the Kūḍal (Madura) throne:

“இங்கடுங் கன்றி னருதை அளித்தொடு
கன்னை வீயு காண்மதி ழிருக்கை
யகையுரு பொருகர் பகையி னுண்து
கழுறுப் பென்பனவன் பெண்டிர்.”

—*Agam.*, S. 76.

“இங்கடுங் களிற்றி னருதை தந்தை¹
வெண்கடைச் சிறுவோ கவன் மகனிர்
மடப்பிடிப் புரிகின் மாணப்
பிரிதொன்று குறித்ததவ னெடுப்புற நிற்பே.”

—*Kuruntogai*, S. 298.

The description of his hall of audience and the account of his lavishing costly gifts as elephants on the songstresses and actresses visiting his court will hardly be in keeping with Akutai playing any rôle inferior to that of an independent ruler. It was also very likely that this ruler of Kūḍal must have come into conflict with another ruler Ervi I,² whose dominions lay somewhere along the coast between the Kāviri and the Vaigai. In this war of aggression Ervi I seems to have lost his life. Poetess Vellerukkilaivār composes more than one piece on this encounter and bewails Ervi's death in *Puram.*, stanzas 233 and 234. Whether Ervi's dominion was annexed by Akutai to his Kūḍal territory as a consequence we are not informed of. But this victory of his against a minor chieftain on the north could hardly save Akutai from the incursions of a more formidable foe from the south. The details of the invasion by the Pāṇḍiya king of Korkai are not given; but the incident itself, I am sure, is definitely alluded to by poet

(1) The reading here is certainly corrupt. The words களிற்றின் and தந்தை should be amended as கன்னின் and தந்தை respectively to restore the correctness of the original.

(2) This name too looks like a tribal one. It evidently refers to the chief of the forest tribe Evviyar (அவ்வியர்) literally arrow-shooters or Bowman. Ptolemy assigns a portion of the east coast in this region to “Batol” or Vedar, a name which probably refers to this community.

Pēṟṟavāyār in *Agam*, S. 296. This poet was a contemporary of Ollaiyūr-tanta-Pūtappāṇḍiyan of the next generation and his reference to the invasion of Kūḍal by the Pāṇḍiya king of Kōrkai may be taken as an allusion to a past event of memorable importance. We may even consider it as having taken place in the lifetime of the poet himself. The stanza is a very important one for my purpose and so I transcribe it here in *extenso*:

"கோலத வினா குறங்காத் காஞ்செப்
போதவிழ் சுறந்தா தணிந்த கூந்த
லரிமதர் மறைந்தான் மாஅ யோனோடு
செருகையுங் கமழ்பொழிற் றஞ்சி யின்றும்
பெருநீர் வையை வலனொ டாடிப்
புலா மார்க்கினை வந்துகின் றெம்மலிற்
காத்தல் கூடுமோ மற்றே பாய்சிற்
பன்மீன் கொல்பவர் முகந்த கிப்பி
சாரி நறகின் மகிழ்சொடைக் கூட்டும்
பேரிசைக் கொற்கைப் பொருகன் வென்வேத்
கடும்புநட் டியாளை செடுக்தேர்ச் செழியன்
மக்புரை செடுகதர்க் கூட னீடின
மலிதரு கம்பகூ போல
வலா கின்றது பன்வாய்ப் பட்டே."

—*Agam*, S. 296.

The situation created by the poet contemplates the snub given to the lover by the maiden-companion of the heroine of the piece. When the lover seeks the aid of the maiden for arranging an interview with the heroine, the maid is made to refuse him that favour by the reason of his amours with another beauty. She roundly takes him to task for his unfaithfulness and impresses the unhappy lover with the many details of what he considered a secret love-adventure of his own. To illustrate how the affair was not after all a secret but the talk and common property of the whole village the maid borrows a telling simile from a recent occurrence—the invasion and occupation of Kūḍal by the Pāṇḍiya king of Kōrkai. She compares the attendant circumstances of the public comment,

the lover's so-called secret amours had caused, to the open talk and publicity consequent on the occupation of Kūḍal by the king of Korkai. There is no doubt that the poet herein took advantage of a recent historical occurrence well known to the whole country and used it to illustrate or embellish a widely-known fact. Here I have to diverge a little and call attention to a point of interpretation of the word *தீடல்* occurring in this stanza. I take the phrase *கடல் தீடல்* as meaning 'who had advanced or come to Kūḍal and occupied it'. It also means 'overstaying beyond a definite period of time' as in:

கோடை தீடிய பைதறு காலை

—*Agam*, S. 42.

சென்றோர் தீடினர் பெரிதெனத் தங்காது

சம்மினும் விசையு மென்பர்

—*Ainkurunūru*, S. 467.

This latter meaning is hardly applicable here. If the phrase were so interpreted, it would leave unexplained why the Pāṇḍiya king of Korkai should come

(1) The words *தெடு* and *தீடு* formed from the root *தீ* originally meant increase in height, length, size, quantity, distance, duration, etc. The early poets invariably used these words and their derivatives to signify any one of these ideas. The word *தீடு*, when used to express 'time-excess' such as overstaying, was interpreted as *தங்கல்* in the sense of *தாழ்த்தல்* or delay. But unfortunately *தங்கல்*, in later Tamil, got the meaning of more staying or *இருத்தல்* and so the word *தீடல்* too came to be infected with the new meaning 'staying or being in a place'. Evidently this has no connection with the original root-meaning, nor is there a single instance in the old poets of the use of the word in this novel significance. Not only this, here are two lines from a stanza in *Paganasāru*, which confirm the correctness of the interpretation I have here adopted:

தானிமுத ஸீடிய செறந்த முஞ்ஞா

முயல் வந்த கறிக்கும்

Paganasāru, S. 328.

The poet here describes a fern nibbling the leaves of the *Musaui* creeper which had shot its tendrils towards the *Tali* plant, reached it and entwined itself round its stem. The phrase *தானி முதஸீடிய*, for purposes of interpretation, is exactly on a par with the expression *கடலீடிய* and can hardly bear the modern interpretation that the stem of the *Tali* plant should be taken as the habitat of the *Musaui* creeper from its birth. This instance must serve to teach how careful we should be not to import any later meaning into the texts of these early poets lest we should miss their true significance.

all the way from his capital and stay beyond a period in Kūḍal, and why that commonplace incident should lead to so much public talk and comment as the poet requires us to imagine. If Kūḍal were, at that time, the capital of the Pāṇḍiyans, it is unimaginable how a Pāṇḍiya king's overstay in it should have become the talk of the whole neighbourhood. To obviate such difficulties we should simply put the most natural and appropriate construction on this particular word of a very early poet. Taking also the other attendant circumstances into consideration one may even surmise whether the name Neḍum-Celiyan, which stands to this day unexplained, is not after all the first significant title assumed by this particular Pāṇḍiyan of Kōrkai for the grand achievement of his life—conquering Kūḍal and extending the bounds of his kingdom to the basin of the river Vaigai. The poet does not give us the proper name of this Pāṇḍiya king. The descriptive phrase, *Neḍum-Celiyan*, gives us the poet's characterisation of this hero, perhaps definite enough for contemporary identification.¹ He may, however, be taken as Neḍumceliyan I, the conqueror of Kūḍal. The Pāṇḍiyans, who had till then been confined to the environs of Kōrkai at the mouth of the Tāmraparni, were by this stroke of fortune in aggressive warfare brought to Kūḍal at the basin of the Vaigai and made to play their illustrious part in a larger theatre.

The occupation of Kūdal by Neduntārecēliyan *alias* Nedūñēliyan I must naturally evoke the jealousy of the other neighbouring kings and stir up their opposition. At the beginning of his career in the new capital the southern victor was not allowed to have an easy peaceful time of it. He had to establish his claims by a further fight with two kings, whom it is not possible to make out from the incidental and altogether scrappy nature of the account of this battle of Kūdal. Parānar, an early poet,

(1) Later traditions refer to one Verrisil Cellyan and to identify him with this early victor of Kúndal must for the present stand undecided.

refers to it as a past event. Here are his lines:

“பொய்யா கிழவிந் கூடற் பறத்தலை
யுடனினபத் தெழுந்த கிருபெரு வேர்த்
கடன்மருள் பெரும்படை கலங்கத் தாக்கி
கிரங்கிசை முரசு மொழியப் பார்த்தல
சோபுறம் கண்ட ருன்றை
முகொன் கிளங்கலத் திட்டினும் பெரிதே.”

—*Agam*, S. 116.

These are the only glimpses we get of the great conqueror of Kūḍal, who, if not the actual founder of the Pāṇḍiya dynasty, should at least be considered as having laid the first foundation for the sovereignty of that line of kings on an extended scale.

27. Turning to the Chēras of this period we find

The Chēra line: Antuvan Chēral Irampurai is sang by
(1) Antuvan Chēral Irampurai poet Ēpicēṇi Muḍamōṣiṃyār and Uḍiyan
(2) Uḍiyan Chēral Chēral, celebrated by Muḍinūgarūyar of
(alias) Perumcher-
ratayan Cheralatan. Muraṇṇiṃyūr and referred to by Hāṅki-
ranār in stanza 113 of *Narṇṇai*—

“உதிவன் மண்டிய வொலிதலை ரூட்டி
விம்மொன் பெருங்கலத் திபல ரூது
மாந்பலக் குழலி னெங்கித்
கலங்களு ருறலோன் புலம்புகை னேன்கே.”

Uḍiyan was a great warrior and had the reputation of having extended the boundaries of his kingdom by fresh and immense conquests. Mūmōlanār, a later poet, in *Agam*, S. 65, describes, in a pregnant epithet, the annexation policy of this conquering monarch:

“சாமென் னாந்நிலை எதிபடுந் தேரந்
பாடிச் சென்ற பரிசென் றோன்.”

From the lines of another later poet, Kōṭṭampalaṭṭa-
tūṇiṃyā-Chēramān, the Chēra king who died at Kōṭ-
ṭampalam, we get the information that he resided in
Kujamūr, a town not yet identified. Probably Uḍiyan-
pērūr or Diampur of the Christian Synod is another town
founded by the same monarch.

“பல்லவன் குன்றிற் படுநிழற் சேர்ந்த
 பல்லவன் பசப்பிற் குழுமு ராங்கட
 கொடைக்கட னேன்ற கோடர ரெஞ்சி
 னுதிப னாட்டில் போல.”

—*Agam.*, S. 168

The poet here describes the sumptuous kitchen of Udiyan's palace at Kaḷumūr.¹ This king seems to have displayed such lavish hospitality in treats to his visitors and soldiers that he was dubbed by his admiring people *Peruñchōrru-Udiyan-Chēralātan*, the Udiyan Chēralātan famous for his feasts. It is probably this fact that was caught hold of by a later panegyrist for the elaboration of a grand legend that Udiyan actually fed both the contending armies in the field of Kurukshētra throughout the entire period of the Mahābhārata War. Apart from the physical and historical impossibilities involved, surely chronology is hereby thrown to the winds. If the great war of the north took place, say somewhere about 1,000 B.C., by what conceivable logerdomain can one transport Udiyan coming near the opening centuries of the Christian Era to that far-off early period? The hiatus is too big to be bridged unless one assumes that there were two Udiyans separated by a thousand years at the lowest and that these came to be somehow confounded by an undiscerning posterity.

It is perhaps to avoid at once this preposterous conclusion and the obvious corollary that the solitary stanza standing in the name of poet Murañciyūr Muṇiāgarāyar is a clear forgery, one writer suggests that the allusion to the Mahābhārata War is not to the actual war but to a scenic representation of it by a strolling theatrical troupe. The verses, however, do not seem pliant enough to bear even that charitable interpretation. They purport to record the actual fight as a contemporary event and if the stanza containing this reference should

1) This place has been wrongly identified with Kūḷamam in the Coimbatore District.

stand as a genuine piece, we have no other alternative than to conclude that both the king and his panegyrist rubbed shoulders with the great heroes of the Mahābhārata War. However much the antiquity of Dravidian civilization may suffer, hanging for its support, in the view of some, on this solitary stanza of a late court-poet, to assert and expect us to believe that this piece is genuine is indeed too big an order on our credulity. Like 'Single Speech Hamilton' of the English Parliament of former days, Mudināgarāyar stands as a single-stanza poet among the worthies of the 'Tamil Saṅgam' period. Readers may remember that he appeared in the company of divinities which graced the First Saṅgam with their presence. Going as he did with Agastya, Siva, Subramanya, Kubēra, he was considered as not belonging to the human kind but as Adisēsa himself, the mythical serpent, by the late Prof. Seshagiri Sāstri. Are we to follow him in this practically useless identification or resene Mudināgarāyar—his name by the way sounds somewhat incongruous for that early time—to the ranks of flesh and blood humanity? In any case we shall have to leave this ancient personage to sail or sink with the Saṅgam vessel, elaborately rigged and floated down the times by that famous artist, the commentator of *Tiraiyanār Aṟuppaṇal*. It is more than likely that when the *Puraṇānāya* poems were gathered into their present shape, under the patronage of probably a later Chēra sovereign, some such editorial addition, as the piece under discussion, was considered necessary to enhance the dignity and antiquity of the Chēra line as against the rival houses of Uraiyūr and Madura. However it be, Udiyan Chēral's historical character need scarcely be doubted. He goes into the Tables not on the strength of this interpolated verse but on the reference by Ilakkirumār, corroborated also by the account in *Patirruppattu*.

28. There appears also in this generation Āayi Andiran,
 the great ruler of a large kingdom extend-
 ing over the mountainous tracts from
 The Chēras.

the Coimbatore gap in the Western Ghats down to Cape Comorin in the south. The whole of central and south Travancore thus belonged to him and his capital seems to have been situated somewhere near the southern border of the Coimbatore District. Ptolemy, in enumerating the important inland cities between Pseudostomos, i.e., the mouth of the river Periyar and the river Baris (Pālāyi) mentions a town then known as 'Adarima Korcour'. I take this as 'Adiyamān Kōḷiyūr' or 'Kōḷiyūr', the seat of Adiyan or Adiyamān, a contracted form of Adiyarmagan. We have already found one Adiyan in southern Coimbatore coming into conflict with Nannan, the northern king. I think that Adiyan belonged to the Āayi tribe or a branch of it and held his court at Kōḷiyūr, not yet identified.¹ Āayi Andiran was a powerful sovereign of the Āyar or shepherd tribe and his dominion ran north and south right through the middle of the southern corner of the Peninsula and divided the Tamil kingdoms of the Chōḷas and the Pāṇḍiyas in the east from the territory of the Chēras in the west. He patronised the Tamil poets most liberally and three poets, Muḍamōṣiyār of Ēṇiceṇṇi, Uṇaiyūr (in *Paṇam*, S. 374), Kuṭṭuvan Kīraṇār (in *Paṇam*, S. 240) and Ōḍakkīlār of Turaiyūr (in *Paṇam*, S. 136) have sung his praises as contemporaries. Another poet Kārīlkkamṇār also refers to him in *Naṇṇai*, S. 237. Of these, Muḍamōṣiyār, who has sung about the Chōḷa king Muḍittalai-Kō-Perumakkīlī and the Chēra sovereign Antuvan Chēral, serves as the lateral link to establish the contemporaneity of Āayi Andiran with the rulers mentioned above. It must be noted that Andiran was an independent sovereign himself like any one of the three Tamil kings of that period and that the later literary tradition which assigned him a place only amongst the chiefs was due entirely to a misreading of the facts of early Tamil History as the sequel will show.

(1) Kuṇṇukōḷiyūr, a town mentioned in the 'Saṅgam' works may probably be this city. It may have been so called to distinguish it from Peruṇkōḷiyūr, another name for Uṇaiyūr, the capital of the Chōḷa.

Before passing on to the fourth generation I have to observe that the detailed information about the three generations we have already dealt with have been gathered mostly from the references by later poets. In this I have generally refrained from bringing in the references by such poets as come after Karikāl the Great. This, I trust, has saved the Tables from the inclusion of any dubious material. I have largely drawn on one of the Pre-Karikāl poets, Paravar, and utilized his information for the construction of the earliest genealogies in each line. Though this must have contributed to some extent to the accuracy of the data handled, I am aware that absolute certainty which can proceed only from contemporary references can hardly be claimed for the first three generations. Still as far as the Chōḷa line is concerned, I have not the least apprehension that future researches would in any manner unsettle the order of succession herein indicated. But that however is not the case with the first names that appear in the Pāṇḍiya and the Chēra dynasties of sovereigns. They might be shifted, if at all, a generation or two earlier. The Pāṇḍiya king of Kōrkai, whom I have taken as Neḍuñceliyan I, is placed in the third generation on the strength of the reference by poet Pērālavāyār, who belongs to the fourth. It is quite likely that Pērālavāyār may have been a contemporary of Neḍuñceliyan I and his immediate successor. Still if the poet's reference to the conqueror of Kūḍal were taken as bearing upon a past event, there is no reason why that sovereign should be made the immediate predecessor of the second Pāṇḍiya king in the line. The conquest of Kūḍal might be supposed to have been effected a few generations earlier. Both Kapilar and Paravar, who allude to Akutai, the previous occupant of Kūḍal, being later poets do not help us in definitely fixing Akutai's or Kōrkai Pāṇḍiyan's time; nor does Vellerakkilaiyār who sings of Eḷvi I, Akutai's opponent, in any way serve our purpose, for that poetess stands isolated, with absolutely no connection with

any of the other personages in the Tables. In these circumstances I had to bring in other considerations to settle the place of the first Pāṇḍiya king. From the Tables one will see that the third, the fifth and the seventh Pāṇḍiyans go under the same name, Neduñceliyan. There would be some appropriateness then I thought of the first place going to a Neduñceliyan, the individual whose achievement alone has given rise to that distinctive Pāṇḍiya name. Neduñceliyan II, the third in the Pāṇḍiya line, otherwise known as Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan fought with Evvi II, while Karkai Pāṇḍiyan's opponent Akutai seems to have killed Evvi I, probably the grandfather of the previous Evvi. Facts such as these, though not of much decisiveness in themselves, have weighed with me in giving the conqueror of Kūḍal his present place in the Tables. This arrangement farther brings him closer to poet Pēṟalavāyār, and no useful purpose would be served by shifting the incident referred to by that poet to a remoter antiquity than is justifiable by attendant circumstances. The place of the second Pāṇḍiya king, Pūṭappāṇḍiyan, the conqueror of Ollaiyūr, being definitely fixed, the shifting of the conqueror of Kūḍal to a higher antiquity only tends to create a gap between himself and the second Pāṇḍiyan in the line, a gap which certainly cannot be filled in by any of the Pāṇḍiyans known to us from literature. Thus, instead of leaving the first Pāṇḍiyan, the conqueror of Kūḍal, disconnected with the Tables, I have taken the only legitimate course open to me of placing him as the immediate predecessor of Pūṭappāṇḍiyan. Furthermore, there occur events in the next generation which add to the reasonableness of this arrangement. Still for purposes of scientific certainty, which I confess has not been attained in this instance, I may leave the question open for future research to decide, though the chances of any variation, I should think, appear to be very little.

In the Chēra line, however, the first sovereign the conqueror of Karuvūr is no better than a hypothetical

inscription. The poet Nariveruttalaiyār who celebrates him does not tune his lyre to sing of any other sovereign in the Tables. He too stands isolated, and hence his king and himself might brook a shifting. I have, however, already explained the reasons which have led me to assign him his present place in the Tables. Here too I cannot but leave the question open and shall be the last to claim any absolute accuracy for the disposition I have made. It is only on account of the extreme paucity of literary evidence that I have been thus compelled to leave this matter in some uncertainty. Still in constructing a system of Tables which must stand criticism and be absolutely reliable I cannot hide from myself, still less from my readers, the fact that complete certitude has not been attained as regards the position of the first Chēra sovereign in the line. It is quite possible that further research may throw some light into a region where we have now to grope our way with uncertain steps. To mark, however, this want of scientific certainty, I have adopted the expedient of enclosing this king's name in the Tables in square brackets and expect my readers to take it with the reservation herein indicated. As for the seven generations that follow the very fact that they have been arranged on testimony wholly contemporary should invest them with as much exactitude and certainty as are possible in the valuation and use of literary materials. From the great care bestowed on their arrangement I feel convinced that the Tables are reliable and will stand the test of any fair criticism. In our progress through them we can plant our steps securely on solid ground and feel that we are not in a dark and uncertain region.

29. The linear links connecting the third generation with the fourth are supplied by two
The link-names. poets, Kaḷāttalaiyār and Muḍamōṣiyār of Ēnicēri. Kaḷāttalaiyār, as a contemporary, sings of the next Chōla sovereign in the line, Vēlpah-taḍakkai-

Peruvīral-Kiḷḷi, Kiḷḷi, the great hero with many javelins in his hands. Muḷamūsiyār seems connected with Mōsi-kīranār, a poet who sings of Āayi in the generation after the next. The latter poet was in all probability the son of Muḷamūsiyār with his father's name prefixed to his. Some are inclined to construe Mōsikīranār as Kīranār of Mōsi, a town.¹ I am not at all disposed to take that view of the matter. Then, as now, the practice in the Tamil land seems to have been to prefix the father's name to the son's. Thus Mōsi Kīranār should be taken as Kīranār, the son of Mōsi. Until other evidences of a more compelling nature turn up, this I think is the only feasible method of interpretation. Both Muḷamūsiyār and Mōsi Kīranār appear a generation apart and this fact naturally suggests the relationship stated above. Even if our readers are still disposed to consider this suggested link unsatisfactory, the secure link of Kaḷāttakūyār should commend itself as unimpeachable. The poet Pēṇālavāyār, who refers to the conquest of Kāḷai, appears as a contemporary poet of Pūṭappāṇḍiyan, the second in the Pāṇḍiya line of kings. This fact too provides an additional means of connection. As regards the Chōra genealogy the account of relationship given by the redactor of *Paṭiṇṇappattu* has been followed and I see no

(1) The editor of *Donadūṅga* converts Mōsikīranār into Mōśkarniyānār and assigns the poet to a town Mōśkārni. The editor of *Nāṟṟinai*, while admitting Mōsikīranār as Kīran of Mōsi, a town, furnishes another bit of information that the poet is in other places called Paṇḍumāyār Mōsikīran—a circumstance which hardly bears out the view of construing Mōsi, as a town name. In his notes on another poet Mōsi Kaṇṇattānār the latter editor mentions Mōsiṭṭai in Tirupuvānaṁ Talaṁ and Mōsukūḷi in Parumakūḷi Tūṭaṁ as helping the identification of the poet's village. It is clear that, in their efforts to clear up the mystery of a personal name, these editors have only added to the uncertainty on hand the uncertainty attendant on the identification of a place! Pinalār Nārāyaṇaswāmi Aiyar, the editor of *Māgimai*, forgetting for the nonce that Muḷamūsiyār had a definite village and district assigned to him,—(or that poet is reported to have belonged to Enīcōḷ, in the District Uraiyūr)—tries to transport him in any one of the highly doubtful modern villages Mōsiṭṭai or Mōsukūḷi. Such identification of places offends on the strength of mere similarity in sound, which is generally in vogue, cannot be too strongly deprecated. The ancient geography of Tamiḷagam should form a separate study by itself to yield any positive results.

reason to deviate from it. The details as can be gathered from that work tally beautifully with the facts otherwise brought on the Tables. This will be made clear as we proceed further.

THE FOURTH GENERATION.

VEL-PAH-TADAKKAI-PERUVIRAL-KILIL PERIOD.

30. The relationship between Muḍittalai-Kō-Peruvarkilli and Vel-pah-tadakkai-Peruviral-Killi is nowhere even hinted at; still it may be presumed that the latter was the son of the former. Vel-pah-tadakkai-Peruviral-Killi, who may be supposed to have succeeded his father on the Uṟaiyār throne had to meet with an early death. Himself and one Chēra king Neḍuñchēralātan, presumably Imaiyavarumban¹ Neḍuñchēralātan of later day nomenclature, met in a field of battle and in the fierce conflict that ensued both of them

(1) It would be interesting to trace the history of this name 'Imaiyavarumban', which does not find a place in any of the four primary works we are handling, nor even in the body of the secondary work *Pattirupparai*. In the portion of the latter work devoted to this king, known as the "Second Ten" he is invariably referred to as "Neḍuñchēralātan" or "Chēralātan". However, in the first verse, the poet in eulogising the king's victory over the "Kadamba" tribes introduces a simile that the foes encountered by him were considered the front-rank heroes among the rulers of countries extending from the Himalayas to Cape Comorin. This is a mere poetic hyperbole to heighten the heroism of Neḍuñchēralātan and depict him as having won his victory even against such terrible odds. The verse runs:

“கவித்ததை சிலம்பிற் றஞ்சும் கவி
பகர்திலம் கருளியோடு கரந்தம் கண்ட
மாரியர் துவன்றிய பேரிசை மிமயர்
தென்னம் குமரி யொடர்பிடை
மன்மீகம் சுறகம் மறந்தபக் கடத்தே”

The *Pattirupparai* or *colophon* later on added to this piece, however, stretches the poetic figure to supply biographical matter and attaches the epithet Imaiyavarumban to Neḍuñchēralātan. This seems to have been taken up still later by the author of *Chilappavikāram* and expanded with numerous details of imaginary victories over the Aryan kings in North India—a description which no historian conversant with the conditions of India at that time would even entertain as a serious hypothesis.

had to lay down their lives. We do not know with whom remained the fortunes of the day in this bloody duel. The unhappy close of the conflict ending in the death of both the combatants was a sufficiently pathetic incident which could not but evoke the mournful numbers of two contemporary poets, Kaḷūttalaiyār and Parananar. Both bemoan this sad event in poems of singular beauty and pathos which directly touch our heart-strings. To have a taste of the power and beauty of the Tamil elegiac muse the reader should only attune his mind to the sombre necessities of that fateful moment and himself spend a few minutes over stanzas 62 and 63 in the *Paranānūṇṇu* collection. The unknown collector of *Paranānūṇṇu* informs us by an appended note that the scene of this memorable battle was Pōr, a place somewhere near the upper reaches of the Kāviri and on the borders of the Trichinopoly District. If so, we have to assume that the Chēras had already begun to advance into the Keṅgu country and carry out their policy of conquest.¹ The Chōḷas too seem to have had the same objective in view. Naturally enough two such powers sweeping down on a common prey could not but come to grips sooner or later and that happened in the battle of Pōr, which ended so disastrously to both.

21. The second Pāṇḍiyan, who comes in the Tables is Pūtappāṇḍiyan. He is also known as
The Pāṇḍiya line: Oḷaiyār-tanta-Pūtappāṇḍiyan, i.e.,
Pūtappāṇḍiyan. Pūtappāṇḍiyan who conquered and annexed Oḷaiyūr to his kingdom. Poet Pūrahuvāyār, who alludes to the annexation of Kūdal by the preceding Pāṇḍiya king, appears to have been a contemporary of Pūtappāṇḍiyan, for his poem, composed on the occasion of that monarch's queen ascending the funeral pyre of

(1) The first Chēra king who entered the Keṅgu country must be Uḷiyan Chēral, the king who is described as உலியன் சேரலாதிபதி, the Chēra king who expanded the Chēra dominions. Perumcheralāttar, who fell in the battle of Veṅṅi fought with Karikal I, was, as suggested previously, Uḷiyan Chēral himself, who should thus be supposed to have come into the Keṅgu country, to render that engagement possible.

her husband, enables us to definitely fix his time. Two facts are worthy of notice in respect of this king, first his position as the ruler of Kūdal was not that of a sovereign of a very extensive dominion round about that capital, and secondly that he occupied a rank much inferior to that of Titiyan, the Āyī king of Pothiyil and his own contemporary. Pūtappāndiyan was himself a poet and the testimony for the afore-mentioned facts can very easily be drawn from one of his verses. Only the reader is expected to free his mind of any prepossessions due to the later traditions about the extent and importance of the Madura Power and rightly appraise the direct testimony proceeding from the mouth of one of the earliest Pāndiyan kings. In stanza 71 of *Purandura* the royal poet conveys his determination to overcome his enemy kings and expresses the strength of his resolution in an oath as was quite usual with the old-time warriors:

மடங்கலிற் சிலைஇ மடங்கா வுன்வத்
தடங்காத் தானே வேந்த ருடங்கெயர்
தென்னெடு டொருது மென்ப வவரை
வாழந் தகரத் தாக்கித் தேரொ-
டவர்ப்புறங் காணே னுயிற் கிறத்த
பேரம ருண்ட வரிவரினுங் கெரி
வறவரின திரியா வன்பி னாவையத்துத்
திறனி னெருவனை நாட்டி முறைதிரிந்து
மெனிகோல் செய்தே னுருக மலிபுதழ்
வ்வைய ருழ்ந்த வளங்கெழு வலப்பிற்
பொய்வா பாணர் மையற் தோமான்
மாவனு மன்னெயி லார்தைய முறைசா
லத்துவஞ் சாத்தனு மாத னழிசெயும்
வெஞ்சின விலக்கனு முளப்படப் பிறருங்
கண்போ ணன்பிற் கேளிரொடு கலந்த
வின்களி மகிழ்க்கை யிழுக்கியா னென்றோ
மன்பதை காட்டு நீஞ்சுடிச் சிறந்த
தென்புலக் காவலி னொரீஇப்பிறர்
வன்புலக் காவலின் மாறியான் பிறக்கே.

—*Puram.*, S. 71.

In this stanza what interests us more than the many evils which the furious monarch calls down on himself in the event of his not fighting his enemies to the finish and overcoming them is the manner in which he refers to a number of rulers, all perhaps not above the rank of a chieftain, as his friends and compoers. It is clear that at least some of these companions of Pātappāṇḍiyan were then independent chiefs ruling over different states near the basin of the river Vaigai. If these had been merely his tributary chiefs, his reference to them would have been pitched in a different key. The existence of a number of small independent states scattered about Kūḍal does in no way justify the assumption of an extensive Kūḍal kingdom covering the entire Vaigai basin at that early time. Though the Pāṇḍiya king Neḍuntūr-Ceḷḷiyan of Korkai might be supposed to have become the master of a fairly extensive state in the vicinity of Kūḍal, he should not be considered as having conquered the whole country on either bank of the river Vaigai. He conquered the Kūḍal principality and left it for a branch of his family as a nucleus for further expansion. His successor had still to meet the implacable enmity of the other kings and face them in battle to keep possession of the new acquisition. Pātappāṇḍiyan had to make common cause with a number of neighbouring chieftains, till he felt himself secure from the attacks of such enemy kings. Such facts as these should give us an idea of the modest dimensions of the Kūḍal kingdom annexed to Korkai. In another poem of his (*Agam.*, S. 25) appear the following significant lines:

“வருவர் வாழி தோழி பொருநர்
செஞ்சமன் கடந்த விலங்கெழு தடக்கைப்
பொதியிற் செல்வன் பொலந்தேர்த் திதிய
விண்ணிகை மியத்திற் கறங்குந்
கன்மிசை யருவிய ஈழநத் தோரே”

In these lines the royal poet expresses his great respect towards Titiyan, the Āyī king of Pothiyil and

conveys also in a way his estimate of the latter's status as the ruler of an extensive mountain-dominion. A lady-love bewailing the separation of a lover is generally made by the Tamil poets—and it seems almost a convention with most of them—to describe the lover as having gone beyond the farthest corner of the Tamil land known to her. Titiyan's dominions being taken here as the utmost stretch beyond which the heroine could not transport her lover, even in her imagination, it is but reasonable to conclude that the Pothiyil dominions then served as the *ultima thule* for marking the distant wanderings of the absent lover. The extensiveness of the Pothiyil kingdom need not, however, be based upon this literary argument alone, which may not be convincing to the general reader, not familiar with the conventions of the Tamil poets. The significant descriptive phrase 'Pothiyileelvan' (புதியிலேல்வன்), the prosperous lord of Pothiyil—I confess the translation does not convey half the expressive strength of the original—proceeding from a royal poet of Pūtappāṇḍiyan's standing and pedigree is the strongest and the most unexceptionable evidence to establish the higher status and consequently the larger dominion of the Āyī king Titiyan of that period. I am all the more inclined to emphasise this aspect, because distance of time and intervening historical accidents have now prevented posterity from appreciating the greatness and independence of the Āyī kings of those early days. In the works of later commentators and scholars the Āyī kings have not only been described as the rulers of a petty hill-state but have been degraded to the position of mere chiefs and dependents on any one of the Tamil triumvirates. At any rate, this specific reference of Ollaiyūr-tānta-Pūtappāṇḍiyan is not at all consistent with such a view. It establishes in the clearest manner the independence of the Āyī kings of the south and a greater testimony than this, proceeding as it does from the mouth of a rival sovereign, few will be inclined to demand. Still to clinch this inter-

ence I draw the reader's attention to the following words of a contemporary poet Muḷamōsiyār of Ēṇicēṇri in *Paran.*, S. 128.

“கழஞ்சூ லா அய் மனமுதவழ் பொதிலி
லாடுமகன் குறுகி னல்லது
பிடுகெழு மன்னர் குறுகலோ வரிதே.”

If the Āyī king had been merely a petty chieftain dependent on any one of the Tamil kings of that time, surely the poet would not have sung in this strain. These lines then should suffice to place the independence of the Āyī kings beyond any reasonable doubt.

32. The Chōra line had three sovereigns for this period. Of these Celva-Kadunkō was

- (1) Celva-Kadun-
ko-Ali Atan (alias)
Chikkarpali - tunc-
ya-celva - Kadunko,
(alias) Mantapan-
Poraiyan-Kadunko.
(2) Kadakkō-Ne-
duncheralātan.
(3) Palyānai-
Cel-Koḷu-Kaṭṭuvan

not so famous for his war-like qualities as for the gentler virtues which made him a great patron of the poets. He was noted for unstinted munificence and reported to have made a present of the town Ōḷandār, not yet identified, to some unknown person. Paranaṭ, who sings of him, sings also of Neḍuñchēra-

lātan. Neḍuñchēralātan, the so-called Imaiyavaramban, and his brother Palyānai-Cel-Koḷu-Kaṭṭuvan,¹ Kaṭṭuvan, ‘the possessor of battalions of elephants’ were great warriors. The former had extended the Chōra dominions to the confines of the Ayiri mountain, north of the southern

(1) The meaning of the phrase *பரணச்செயல்* in the apparently significant title of the Chōra king cannot be clearly made out. The later meanings of cloud, thunder and sky given in the *Tamil Lexicon* and the *Sanskrit Dictionary* are obviously inapplicable here. However from the following lines of stanza 323 of *Alvarar*:

பலவுப்பல தண்டஇய கோய்பயி லடுக்கதி
திருநிலை செல்வனைத் தடுப்ப னானத்த
காலநிழ்த் தந்துநின் கதம்புதழ் புயலே,

we may infer that *செல்வ* means a drove or row of elephants. Referring to a moving column of the animals it may be connected with the verbal root *செல்*, to go. It is also highly probable that the words *செல்வ* and *செல்வம்* which at present mean wealth generally must be traced to this possession of elephants as furnishing a concrete standard of wealth in ancient times.

border of Tuluṇāḍu and seems to have fought some battles with the Aryan kings beyond that limit. The redactor of *Paṭṭiruppattā* gives a graphic account of how Neduñchēralātan punished some Yavanas or Greeks by pinioning their arms behind their backs and pouring ghee over their heads as a mark of disgrace. What those Yavanas were guilty of to deserve this humiliation we are not informed of. The account, however, is too circumstantial to be dismissed as a concoction. Assuming it as a historical fact it strengthens the hypothesis of a Greek colony¹ in the West Coast at that time. The *Periplus of the Erythrean Sea* mentions a place called Byzantium to the north of Tyndis, Naura, and the White Islands in the West Coast of the Peninsula. It may have been the Greek colony, some of whose citizens were thus openly disgraced according to *Paṭṭiruppattā*. Probably owing to the chastisement administered by Neduñchēralātan, the colony must have declined and by the time of Ptolemy disappeared altogether, for the latter has absolutely nothing to say regarding it. This conqueror, as we have already pointed out, had to meet with his equal in the Chōla monarch Vēlpah-tadakkai-Peruviṇarāḱilli and also his end in the field of battle. His brother Palyānai-Cel-Kēḷa-Kuṭṭuvan, first appears to have conquered Umparkāḍu (literally the Elephant Forest) and gained a permanent footing in the Kōngu country. Although we have no means of definitely identifying this territory, we may take it as the borderland of the Coimbatore District adjoining the present Anaimalai Hills. Probably by this conquest of the Elephant tracts he may have secured the honorific addition to the general name 'Kuṭṭuvan' to distinguish him from the other Kuṭṭuva rulers of that time. I

(1) Prof. Dubreuil wants to make out that the Temple of Augustus was a temple dedicated to Agastya! What a dislocation of South Indian Chronology! Compare in this connection the following finding of A. C. Haddon: "Pahlava or Parthians of Persia, and Yavans or Asiatic Greeks settled in Western India about this time (middle of second century, B.C.) *Wanderings of Peoples*, p. 28.

have my own doubts whether this qualifying adjunct 'Palyānai-eel-kelu' did not supply the cue for the coinage of a later myth that that sovereign brought the waters of the eastern and western seas in one day to his capital by means of his elephants posted in a continuous line from the Arabian Sea to the Bay of Bengal. Poetic exaggeration notwithstanding, there need scarcely be any doubt that by the conquest of the 'Elephant country' or forest, this king was in a position to bring into the field more of these ponderous pachyderms than any of his rival kings. Poet Pūlai Kantamanār, who eulogizes this king in *Patirupattu*, gives him credit for having subjugated the whole of Kōngunādu. From poet Ammūvanār's verse (*Narriṇai*, S. 395) we learn that Māndai, a town in the West Coast, was then in the possession of the Chēra kings. Whether Mandagara of the *Periplus* in the Pirate Coast in South Konkan could be identified with this town should be looked into.

33. Āayi Titiyan I, the king of Pōthiyil, should be considered as the successor of Āayi
The Obsolete. Andiran of the previous generation. Strictly speaking his true place is not among the chiefs but amongst the other sovereigns of that period. Since, however, his dynasty comes to a close a generation hence, he has not been given a more prominent place in the Tables. In *Agam*, S. 322, poet Paravar refers to this ruler and his Pōthiyil kingdom. A number of chiefs, such as Añci of the Kudirai Hill, Pāri of the Parambu Hill, Ōri of the Kōlli Mount, and Kāri of Mullār appear in this generation. All these forest chiefs should be located near the northern borders of the Kōngu country which included in its extent the southern corner of Mysore and a part of the Salem District. Of these, Pāri and Ōri seem to have been defeated and killed in this generation. And by the next, sundry other forest powers go out of existence. It was by the vigour, military skill, the land-grabbing tendency and ambition of the Chēra sovereigns, that the northern boundary

of their dominions was pushed still further north to the basin of the Pālār river.

Poets Paraṇar and Kapilar form the linear links connecting this generation with the next.

THE FIFTH GENERATION.

URUVA-PAH-TER-ILANĒCĒCENNI PERIOD.

34. After the death of Vēl-pah-tadakkai-Peruvīral-killi, the throne of Uraiyūr had to pass through a crisis. That sanguinary engagement at Pōr in which Vēl-pah-tadakkai-Peruvīral-killi lost his life must have considerably shaken the military power and prestige of the Killi family. There should have been none in that line to succeed the ill-fated sovereign immediately and bear the burdens of an expanding monarchy. Uruva-pah-tēr-ilañcēcēcenni, *alias* Neytālankānaḷ Ilañcēcēcenni, *alias* Chernppāḷi-Yerinta-Ilañcēcēcenni, being a scion of the northern branch, was then in charge of the coast country of the Chōḷas. I have already suggested that he should be considered as the son of Karikāl I *alias* Perumpūcēcenni. He was a great warrior and had already won his spurs in the battle of Ceruppāḷi. He had an army behind him to back up his claims. He seems to have ascended the Chōḷa throne at Uraiyūr and by that act paved the way in times to come for much bitterness of feeling and animosity and sometimes even open conflict between the Killi and the Cenni branches of that family. Though Ilañcēcēcenni, by his superior might and generalship, kept down the forces of disorder, in his lifetime, these appear to have flamed out into open violence at the time of his death and effectively stayed the chances of his son Karikālan II quietly succeeding him on the Uraiyūr throne. This will be noticed later on.

This sovereign appears in literature under many different names and considerations of order, simplicity and consistency demand that they should be taken as refer-

ring to one and the same individual and no more. During the time of Karikālan I, the great Cenni, his son should naturally be expected to be known as Ilañcēdcenni, the young Cenni, who as heir-apparent was ruling a distant province. I have interpreted the word *சென்* in the name Cēdcenni in the light of the political circumstances obtaining at the time; but the term may mean also 'noble.' He was also called Neytalānkūnai Ilañcēdcenni, because he was in charge of that maritime district, noted by Ptolemy as 'Paralia of the Soretai'. His conquest of a northern hill fort and his victory over a forest chieftain presumably gained for him the additional title Corup-paāli-Yepinda-Ilañcēdcenni. He should have been a seasoned warrior and pretty well-advanced in years when he succeeded the ill-starred Kīlī of Uraiyūr. For an account of this sovereign's character and acts readers are referred to the poems of the contemporary poets noted in the Tables.

35. In this generation appears one of the greatest warriors of the Pāṇḍiya line. It is no doubt by a strange irony of circumstance that his name, like that of his still greater predecessor and founder of the Kūdal line, should happen to be buried so deep in the stray references of the texts as to escape the notice of the casual reader. By a still stranger irony the 'common herd' of the later Pāṇḍiya kings have thrown into the shade the earlier heroes—the real builders of the Pāṇḍiya greatness—and have secured from posterity a larger share of its attention. We have to console ourselves with the reflection that time has swallowed up and swallows still many greater names than these. The Pāṇḍiyan of Korkai, Neduñceḷiyan I,

(1) Poet Kapilar uses *சென்*, a variant of this word, in the line "*சென் னெய்தல்குளம் சென் னெய்தல்குளம்*" (*Puzan.*, S. 291), in the sense 'noble'. The ideas, high, noble, etc., must have evolved subsequently from the initial physical conception of distance.

and Pasumpāṇ Pāṇḍiyan or Neduñceḷiyan II have, to all intents and purposes, become mere shadowy figures and have almost lost their place amongst the historical Pāṇḍiyans of this famous line. Still patient research in the archives of ancient literary remains has enabled us to exhume and resuscitate these heroes of antiquity from their undeserved oblivion and bring them once more before the foot-lights of the Pāṇḍiya history. The name of this great conqueror, Pasumpāṇ Pāṇḍiyan, is as usual merely a descriptive one. It imports 'Pāṇḍiyan, the be-jewelled'. Although this was a common enough epithet in the mouths of all the Tamil poets of that time, I find that in the usage of the earliest of that early band of poets the name seems to have been invariably used to denote this particular Pāṇḍiyan of that line and none other. Invariable usage has converted this general name into a proper one and I believe we have no right at this distance of time to try to translate that name and make it generic. This particular Pāṇḍiyan has been ignored by posterity not only by what appeared to them a generic title but by a medley of other names under which he appears in literature. By his victory over the Āyī king and the Koṅga people and the consequent annexation of their territories to his dominion, he was known as Pannūda-tuṭa-Pāṇḍiyan (பன்னுடதுட்ட பாண்டியன்) or the Pāṇḍiyan who conquered and annexed many *nāḍus* (*Agam.*, S. 253). This name was later on converted into what they considered a more dignified form Nīlam-taru-Tiruvil-Pāṇḍiyan, a name, which, with all its different phraseology, conveys the same meaning as the previous one (*Agam.*, S. 338 and *Paragam.*, S. 76). Since by these victories of his the Pāṇḍiya dominion till then confined to the coast of the Eastern Sea was extended to the very rim of the Arabian Sea in the West, he came to be justly known as Vadimbu-alambu-Ninru-Pāṇḍiyan or the Pāṇḍiyan who so extended his kingdom as to be literally washed by the two seas. To celebrate this stroke of rare good fortune he is said to have celebrated a sea-festival

on a grand scale (vide *Paranar*, S. 9). Naturally enough these different names scattered throughout later literature presented a puzzle to still later generations who were thus prevented from ascribing the various names to one historical character. The tangle thus created is however straightened by a careful collation and comparison of the texts of the most ancient poets. From them all one historical figure stands out clearly and rivets our attention. In all probability Pasumpūn Pāṇḍiyan may have been the grandson of the conqueror of Kāḍal and the son of Ollaiyūr-tanta-Pāṇa-Pāṇḍiyan, his predecessor.¹

Immediately after his succession to the throne, he turned his attention to the north of Kāḍal and found Evvi II blocking his expansion in that direction. Evidently Akatai's victory over Evvi I, presumably the grandfather of Evvi II, did not lead to any annexation of Evvi's territory to the Kāḍal kingdom. The lines of *Paranar*:

பாழினை மறவி னீரே கிழிவோன்
வாய்வை சொன்னி பேவன் மேவா.
செடுமிடல் சாய்த்த பசுமீட்ட பொருந்திவ
ரசிமண வாகி ஓறத்தூ ராக்கல்

—*Agam.*, S. 266.

convey that Evvi II was defeated by Pasumpūn Pāṇḍiyan and probably also brought under subjection. Then the king turned his attention to the great western kingdom,

(1) I assume this relationship by the following topographical facts. Immediately after his conquest of the Auyi or Pothiyi dominion Pasumpūn Pāṇḍiyan appears to have resumed one ancient city of that kingdom, now situated in the Tōvaḷai Taluk of the Travancore State and just near the foot of the Ghats as Aḷagiapāṇḍiyanūr or Aḷagiapāṇḍiyanapuram. In ancient documents I understand that the name of this town appears as *அதியூர் சொந்த அழகியபாண்டியபுரம்*. Athiyūr was the Auyi king at that time, who had been conquered by this Pāṇḍiyan, and I find the recitation of the name in the documents true and appropriate enough. The names Pasumpūn Pāṇḍiyan and Aḷagiapāṇḍiyan almost mean the same thing. What strikes me as peculiarly significant is the existence of another town with a rock-cut temple, just three or four miles to the south, Pūṭupṇāḍi by name. The head-quarters of the taluk. Probably after the conquest Pasumpūn Pāṇḍiyan founded this town in memory of his father Pāṇa-Pāṇḍiyan. These facts predispose me to assume Ollaiyūr-tanta-Pāṇa-Pāṇḍiyan as the father of the great conqueror of Pothiyi.

the Āyī territory of Pothiyil. He made no delay in invading and permanently occupying it. Parānar describes graphically how the victorious flags borne on the backs of the elephant-troops of the Pāṇḍiya king waved over the Pothiyil hills. Here are the lines:—

“கைபிழைப் பதியாக் கழஞ்ஞெழு ஸ்திகன்
கொளற வறியாப் பயங்கெழு பணின்
வேங்கை சேர்த்த வெற்புகம் பொலிய
வில்கெழு தானைப் பசும்பூட் பாண்டியன்
கனிநணி வெங்கொடி கடுப்பக் காண்வர.”

—*Agam.*, S. 162.

No doubt the description appears incidentally in the stanza; but I have little doubt that it refers to the downfall of the Āyī house in the south. Atiyan thereafter became a tributary chief of the Kūḍal king and had to take command of his forces against the Koṅgu people. Since before this memorable victory the Āyī kingdom extended up to the southern borders of Coimbatore, it effectively blocked the way of the king of Kūḍal in gaining access to the Koṅgu land. But Paṣumpāṇi Pāṇḍiyan's success against the Pothiyil king opened a ready means of approach to the coveted region and no sooner was Pothiyil occupied than we find him carrying the war into the heart of the Koṅgu country. Stanza 393 in *Kuṇṇatogai* by poet Parānar has reference to this war:

“மயங்குமுனர்க் கொளற குழைய மகிழ்கன்
மயங்கிய நாடவச் சிலவே யவரே
குகைக் கோழி யானைப் பறந்தலைப்
பசும்பூட் பாண்டியன் வினைவ ஸ்திகன்
கனிஞ்ஞெடு பட்ட ஞான்றை
பொலிறுவரட் கொக்க ராப்பினும் பெரிதே.”

Though Āyī Atiyan fell in this battle, the Koṅgu war must have been prosecuted with considerable vigour and brought in some fresh addition of territory to the Kūḍal kingdom. The verses of Nakkīrar, a later poet though, may be taken as decisive on that point. He says:

"வாடகப் பூவிற் கொங்க நாட்டி
காடுபல தந்த பகம்பூட் பரண்புயன்."

—*Agam.*, S. 253.

By a vigorous policy of expansion Paśumpūn Pāṇḍiyan brought the limited kingdom of Kūṭai—for we know how modest its extent was at the time of Oḷaiyūr-tanta-Pūta-Pāṇḍiyan—to embrace the whole of the central and south Travancore. Naturally enough this expansion of the Pāṇḍiya kingdom from the eastern sea to the western should come to be looked upon as the finest feat of arms by the later Pāṇḍiyans and its protagonist was since given by them the honoured surname 'Nilam-taru-tiruvil Neḷiyūn', i.e., the king Neḷuñceḷiyan who conquered and annexed many territories to the Pāṇḍiya kingdom.

36. Three Chēra sovereigns appear in this generation. Of these, Kuṭṭavan Iramporai,

The Chēra line:
(1) Kuttuvan Iramporai, (alias) Perumcheral Iramporai, (alias) Takadūr-Varinta-Perumcheral-Iramporai.
(2) Kalankaykkaṇṇi Narmudī-Chēral.
(3) Kadai-Parakkaiṭṭiya Vel-Kelu-Kuttavan.

ruling at Karmūr, extended the Chēra kingdom by the conquest of north Kōṅga. While Paśumpūn Pāṇḍiyan swept away Ariyan of the south, this Chēra king led his army north and conquered Takadūr, the seat of another branch of the same Aayi family. Two poets, Mōsi Kīraṇār and Arisil Kīlār, have sung about this victory of Takadūr. The

other two Chēra kings, the sons of Neḷuñcēralātan, must have been ruling over the coastal region extending north from Kuṭṭamādu. Kalankūyṅkaṇṇi Nārmudī-Chēral had to re-conquer Pūḷiṇādu from Nannan II and thus gave that northern power its final quietus. Vel-Kelu-Kuṭṭavan had also to complete the work of his father in fighting the Kadamba tribes, who had been giving much trouble by their piracies. Poet Paruṇar has composed the "Fifth Ten" in *Paṭiṇṇappattu* to celebrate the victories of this hero. There is absolutely nothing in Paruṇar's account of this king which could justify the identification of this character with Ceṅkuṭṭavan Chēra, the hero of *Cūḷappadikāram*,

a work of later days. To the achievements of this king narrated by the poet, the editor of *Patirappattu* adds a few more in his poetic summary called 'Patigam'. The siege of Idambal and the conquest of Viyalūr and Koḷukūr may be allowed as actual occurrences in the life-time of a war-like king.¹ But along with this enumeration is introduced the historically impossible feat of the king's incursions into North India, all for fetching a piece of stone from the Himalayas for the effigy of the "Chaste Wife" deified. This entry is flagrantly apocryphal² and the problem presented for solution is not to find out the grain of historical truth it may contain but to determine its relation to the *Cilappatikāram* story. Did this supply the suggestion for the later account in *Cilappatikāram* or was it inserted in *Patirappattu* after the composition of that epic to add some authenticity to its narration? The question cannot be confidently answered either way just now. In any case, the sooner we give up the practice of appealing to the highly imaginative poems, *Cilappatikāram* and *Maṭṭimekalai* for facts of ancient Tamil history, the better it is for sound research.

37. Among the chiefs, Evi II and Āyī Atiyan have already been mentioned in connection with Paṣumpūṇ Pāṇḍiyan. They call for no further remarks here. Eḷinī, who belonged to the Atiyan family, a branch of the Āyī kings of the south,

The Chieftains.

(1) The 'Patigam' in *Patirappattu* is responsible for these details.

(2) It does not find a place in Vñ-Keḷu-Kuṭṭuvan's biography. Nor do the genealogies of this historical character and of the epic character. Ceṅkuṭṭuvan, agree in the least. According to the *Patirappattu* version Vñ-Keḷu-Kuṭṭuvan was the son of Neḷuñchōrattin and Maṇakkilī, a Chōḷa princess. Aḷḷāṭṭakkuṇār, the commentator of *Cilappatikāram*, says he was the son of Neḷuñchōrattin and Nārōṇai, the daughter of திருநெல்வேலி நாயக்கன் நெடுந்தேவநாயகர் செங்கீதழச்சோழன் i.e., உருவமா & சேர் இரஞ்செட் செங்கீ. Thus the two Kuṭṭuvans had two different mothers, unless we take 'Maṇakkilī' and 'Nārōṇai' as referring to one queen. Further, their identification will scarcely fit in with the facts of contemporary Chōḷa history. If Ceṅkuṭṭuvan, i.e., Vñ-Kuṭṭuvan by the hypothesis,

seems to have been killed by the Chēra king Peruñchēral Iramporai and his kingdom annexed. Nannan II, probably a grandson of Nannan I, was defeated and sent into exile by Kāḷankāyṅkaṇṇi Nārmudi-Chēral. Thus was Pūḷṇāḍu, the coastal region which extended north up to Tūḷṇāḍu, finally annexed to the Chēra dominion. Perunallī, the king of Kaudīram,—a place probably situated about the Sattimangalam Pass leading from the Mysore plateau into Coimbatore—appears to have been praised for liberal gifts by, among other poets, one Kākkai Pāṭiniyār Nacellaiyār. The poetess's name received the singular addition *Kākkai-pāṭini* from the accident of her mentioning in a verse the crow's cry as a prognostication of a guest's arrival! Another important circumstance which I cannot but notice with reference to this poetess is that one of her beautiful similes appears to have been borrowed by a later and greater genius and set in his justly celebrated work. I refer to the famous author of *Kuraḷ*. The original of the fine couplet,

சுன்ற பொழுதிற் பெரிதுவக்குச் தன்மகளைச்

சான்றோ னெனத்தேட்ட தாய்,

is doubtless contained in the last line of the following stanza:

நாம்பெருந் துணிப நிரம்பா மென்றோன்

முனி மருங்கின் முதியோன் சிறுவன்

படைபழிந்து மாநின் னென்றபவர் கூற

மண்டமர்க் குடைந்தன னுயி னுண்டவென்

முடியுறத் திடுவென் பானெனச் சினைஇக்

கொண்ட வானொடு படுபினம் பெயரச்

செங்கனத் தழுவவோன் சிறைத்து வேறுபெய

படுமதன் சிடக்கை காணும

வீன்ற னான் சிறும் பெரிதுவக் தன்னே.

—*Puram*, S. 278.

were the son of Nageṇai, the sister of Karikālan the Great, he should come in the generation which immediately succeeds that of Karikālan the Great and his father Neḷuñchēraḷāṇu should appear as Karikālan's contemporary. But both the Uḷḷu Maṇḍa stand two generations higher up in the Tables. This fact alone is sufficient to establish the untenability of identifying Ceṅkayyāṇu with Vēl-Kēḷu-Kayyāṇu.

The natural setting of the thought and phrasing in the piece of the ancient authoress and their ethical setting in the *Kuraḷ* must settle the question of priority. I cannot believe that this coincidence is accidental and is an instance of 'great wits jumping together'. Tiruvalluvar seems to have taken the gem from the ancient poem and given it a finer setting.

Another chief also, Perumpēkan, the king of 'Vaiyāvi', identified with the modern Palney Hills in the Madurai District, must here be mentioned. He comes into prominence in connection with a domestic affair, which would not have reached us but for the zealous mediation of a number of poets. Perumpēkan had a wife named Kannaki and after living happily with her for some time he seems to have deserted her for some other lover or courtesan, who had caught him in her meshes. This misconduct on Perumpēkan's part brought about an estrangement between himself and his wife Kannaki and thereafter he was not even on visiting terms with her. The open amours of a ruler like Pēkan and his harsh treatment of his spouse must have given rise to much unseemly public talk. A number of poets, among whom we find the leading poets Paravar and Kapilar, moved by sympathy for the injured wife as well as by their affection and regard for the reputation of their patron Pēkan, came forward and exhorted the ruler to receive back Kannaki into his favour. Whether the erring king was in any way brought to his senses by this honourable intercession of the poets is not known.¹ Unlike the later Kannaki, who is evidently a character created to answer a floating tradition, Kan-

(1) This incident, from a chapter of ancient Tamil history, may in a manner have supplied the initial stuff for the *Chirappadikāram* story of later days. Apart from the similarity of the names of the hero and heroine—Kosalan being taken as a variant of Kozalān, the strong king,—the episode of separation between the husband and wife brought about by a courtesan is too striking to be omitted. Poets get their materials from diverse sources and fashion them in many different forms. Take for instance, the Tiruvalluvar incident alluded to in *Ner.* 8 §10, who can say that it has not supplied Ilango-Adigal with another striking episode for his story?

naki, the disconsolate wife of Pōkan, was undoubtedly a real historical character who had to suffer the slights and humiliations heaped on her by an imperious and faithless husband and whose sufferings would in time have given birth to that tradition itself. We are, however, more concerned with Pōkan's time than with his domestic felicities. That he belonged to this generation need hardly be doubted nor is there any scope for shifting Perunalli's time in the tables. Viccikkō and Irukkō Vēl, Princes of Vici and Irukkō, to whom Kapilar is reported to have taken Pāri's daughters, may belong to this generation. So densely, however, has later tradition gathered round the name of Pāri, that it is almost impossible to separate fact from fiction in that pathetic story of Pāri's downfall and numerous other incidents that followed it. The whole must be separately studied and interpreted.

The personages of this generation are held together by the names of Parapar, Peruñkuarūr Kilār, Arisit Kilār, Kapilar, Vanparapar appearing as the lateral links almost throughout, and as a means of linear connection with the next generation, we have Peruñkuarūr Kilār and Kākkai-pāṇiniyār Nacellaiyār. With these we have the known relationship of Uruva-pah-tēr-Ilañcōch-emmi with his son and successor Karikālan the Great.

THE SIXTH GENERATION.

KARIKĀLAN THE GREAT'S PERIOD.

39. In coming to the time of Karikāla Chōla the Great, we come to a turning point in the history of that dynasty. Tradition, which is a blind dame at best if we have not the eyes to guide her foot-steps in the proper direction, has woven round this great figure many legends. It has been responsible for many whimsical stories for explaining away his strange name. But so far as the second

The Chola line:
Karikalan II.

Karikālan is concerned no mystery need attach to his name. He bore it probably because it was his grandfather's name. How entirely baseless is the legend of the 'burnt leg' in respect of our great hero needs no further elucidation. If these fantastic stories should gain in significance and relevancy, they have to be bodily taken and grafted on the first Karikālan the 'Pasurupūy-Cemī' of Parapar's lines. Since we are aware that a good many ancient legends are etymological at bottom having arisen to explain away some name or other, their explanation of facts and events cannot for that matter be convincing. Instead of explaining those facts and events, the legends themselves owe to them their origin and explanation; they are in short wholly *ex post facto* and should never be mistaken for real explanations. In the present instance, the name Karikālan, the origin of which is still wrapped up in mystery, must have excited the curiosity of later minds and driven them on to coin new and fanciful explanations. Setting aside the etymological constructions of Karikālan's name, tradition is strong in maintaining that Karikālan's succession to the throne after his father's death did not take place uncontested. He had to face many enemies and get rid of many obstacles from his path. In this we are assured that he had the strong support of Irumpidartalaiyār, his maternal uncle, who held a high office under the Pāndiya king of that time. It was quite possible that the Pāndiya king, Palsālan Mudukūṭumi-Peruvalūdi, lent his powerful support to Karikālan by allowing the intercession of his official Irumpidartalaiyār

(1) As a striking and amusing instance of such etymological fabrications, I shall extract the following:

"The Nyāya-Kōśa mentions two legends to account for the name Akṣapāda as applied, according to it, to Gaṇṇaka. It is said that Gaṇṇaka was so deeply absorbed in philosophical contemplation that one day during his walks, he fell into a well, out of which he was rescued with great difficulty. God therefore mercifully provided him with a second pair of eyes in his feet, to protect the sage from further mishaps. This is a ridiculous story manufactured merely to explain the word 'Akṣapāda' as composed of 'Akṣa' (eye) and 'Pāda' (feet)".—Dr. Satyendra Vidyabhūṣaṇa's *History of Indian Logic*, p. 48.

and the interest of such a powerful sovereign must undoubtedly have turned the scales largely in favour of the distressed Chōla king.

Considering the absence of any amicable relation between the Kīlī and the Cennī branches, the whole trouble about Karikālan's succession to the throne may very well be ascribed to the intrigues of the members of the Kīlī branch. By their successful machinations Karikālan must have been incarcerated for a period; but it was of little avail. He escaped from his prison in time and with the help of his friends fought his way to the throne and got it. Both *Paranarāyappadai* and *Pattinappālai*, compositions by two contemporary poets, included later in the *Pattuppittu* collection (the Ten Idylls), give us this picture of events. Excepting the stray pieces of the poets appearing in *Paganānāga*, these are by far the most authoritative sources of information about the period of Karikālan the Great. Inclusive of the authors of the two poems mentioned above, half-a-dozen poets have sung about the great king and his exploits. He was one of the most successful of the empire-builders of his time. Not only did he extend his conquests far and wide but also worked hard to give his subjects the blessings of peace and plenty. He seems to have cleared up many forest regions in the north and encouraged colonisation on a scale not even attempted by any of his predecessors. Excavation of tanks and execution of other works of irrigation were also attended to. He renewed the fortifications of Uraiyūr and beautified that city with many architectural buildings. Development of internal trade and foreign commerce too did not escape his attention. In short, with the supreme courage, daring and skill of a military genius, he seems to have combined the gentle virtues of liberality, love of justice, and a deep attachment to the interests of his people. Till his time the Tamil kings were not so much courted by the poets as the so-called minor chiefs were. Many a

poet makes uncomplimentary comparisons between the unbounded liberality of the chiefs and the self-centred existence and pomp of the Tamil kings who would not deign to patronise the minstrels. But with Karikālan the Great, a new era dawned for letters. His unstinted patronage drew round him a brilliant group of poets of the first order and brought about the first efflorescence of Tamil literature. Longer compositions on set themes take their rise in his reign and to these earliest rills undoubtedly must be ascribed the glory of having fed at the source the broad stream of the present-day Tamil literature. He encouraged the performance of Yāgas by the few Brahmans whom he could invite for the purpose and opened the way for planting the first seeds of the Aryan religion in the Tamil country. These are the few facts one may gather from the early poems, regarding this great sovereign of the Chōla line and if the opinion of later generations furnishes any gauge for measuring the greatness of a person, the mere fact that posterity could not conceive of the ancient line of the Chōlas without Karikālan the Great as its central figure must be taken as sufficient evidence of the greatness and glory of this ancient hero. After a long and brilliant reign he breathed his last in Kurāppalli. Thenceforward he was known as Kurāppalli-tunciya-Perum-Tiru-Māvalavan.

30. Poet Kārikkampanār of Kāvirippāmpaṭṭinam

has composed a stanza on the occasion of Karikālan II and Velliyaṁbalattu-tuñciya-Peruvaḷudi, sitting together in a friendly *tete-a-tete* and gently advised them to continue in their amicable alliance and be a source of strength to each other. I am inclined to identify this Velliyaṁbalattu-tuñciya-Peruvaḷudi with Palyāgasālai Mudukudumi Peruvaḷudi, on the ground that there could be only one Pāṇḍiya king to come between Neḍuñceliyan II

The Pāṇḍiya line:
Palaśalai Mudu-
kudumi Peruvaḷudi,
(alias) Palyāga-
sālai Mudukudumi
Peruvaḷudi, (alias)
Velliyaṁbalattu-
tuñciya-Peruvaḷudi.

and Neduñceliyan III in the Tables. The general practice of coining a new name for a king from the place where he died should be noted and we should not be led away by such new names to create new personalities to answer them. For instance, Celvakkadunkō-Āliyātan gets a new name after his death, Cikkap-palli-tuñciya-Celvakkadunkō. Karikālan II, *alias* Peruntirumāvalayan, comes to be known after his death at Kurāppalli as Kurāppalli-tuñciya-Perum-Tiru-Māvalayan. In the same way, Palsālai Mudukudumi Peruvāḷudi who happened to die at Velliyaṁbalam was thereafter known as Velliyaṁbalattu-tuñciya-Peruvāḷudi. I am strengthened in this identification by another material consideration furnished by *Maduraiikkāṇai*, a piece composed in honour of Talaiyāḷankūṇattu-Ceru-Venṇa-Pāṇḍiyan of the next generation. There the poet evidently refers to the father and grandfather of his patron in the lines:

"பக்தாஹ்முதுருமேரி
 எவ்வேல்வித் துறைபோகிய
 தொல்லாணை நல்லா கிரியர்
 புணர்சூட்டிண்ட புத்தகால் தெய்வ
 விலந்தரு திருவி னெடிபோன் போல
கனறமதி"

Poet Netṭimaiyār's lines in *Puraṇ.*, S. 9, will show that Nilambara-tiruvil-Pāṇḍiyan who celebrated the sea-festival on the shores of the western sea after the conquest of the Āyvi country was a predecessor of Palsālai Mudukudumi Peruvāḷudi. In wishing long life to his patron he prays that the king's days should be as many as the sands in the Pahrulī river, a river which owed its existence to the zeal, keen foresight and wisdom of his predecessor. Thus certain facts of Tamil literature and the order of events in the Synchronistic Tables alike justify the identification of the two variously-named kings, *viz.*, Palsālai Mudukudumi Peruvāḷudi and Velliyaṁbalattu-tuñciya Peruvāḷudi. The three poets, Kārikilār, Netṭimaiyār and Nedumpalliyattanār, who sing of Palsālai Mudukudumi

Peruvajudi stand disconnected with the Tables and hence offer us little help in the matter. At any rate, their combined testimony does in no way stand against the identification I have herein adopted. Irumpidarttalaiyār, the uncle of Karikālan, whose real name is lost to posterity but is replaced by one coined from the descriptive phrase 'Irumpidarttalai' (இரும்பிடர்த்தலை) occurring in his stanza which has come down to us, refers to the same Pāndiyan by another descriptive appellation Karāṅkai-oḷ-vāḷ-perumpayar-Vajudi, i.e., the Vajudi with the hard hand bearing a shining sword:

"மருத்தில் கூற்றத் தருந்தொழில் சாயரச்
கருங்கை யொள்ளாட் பெரும்பெயர் வழுதி"

—*Puram.*, S. 3.

This Pāndiyan is said to have been a terrible warrior, a chip of the old hero, the great Paṣumpūṇ Pāndiyan, the conqueror of the Aayi country. In the words of the poets he carried devastation into the enemy's countries in all his wars.

40. Yet some poems composed in his honour contain references to his having performed *Yāgas* with the aid of the Brahman priests. Poems of a like tenor appear also in respect of his Chōḷa contemporary Karikālan the Great. I extract here a few verses which sound a clear religious note and convey to us the impression that those old-time warriors were zealous upholders of the Vedic Yāgas:

"பணியிய ரத்தைதின் குடையே முனிவர்
முங்கட் சென்னப் நகர்வனஞ் செயற்கி
யிறைஞ்சுக பெருமரின் சென்னி சிறத்த
காண்மறை முனிவ ரேக்தனை யெதிரே"

—*Puram.*, S. 6.

"நற்பனுவ ளுள்ளேதத்
தருஞ்சீர்த் திப் பெருங்கண்ணுறை
கெய்வாவி யாவதி பொங்கப் பன்மாண்
விவாச் சிறப்பின் வேன்வி முற்றி

யூப கட்டி விவரம் உரைப் புகடுதல்
யாபல கொல்லே பெரும"

—*Puram*, S. 15.

"அறமறக் கண்ட நெறிமற ணையுபத்து
முறைநாத் தெய்வக் முன்னுதல் புதழ்த்த
சூயியற் கொள்ளைத் துணைது மகன்கொடு
பருதி யுருவீர் ஸயனடப் புரிசை
பெருவை துமர்க்கி யூப நெடுந்தூண்
மேத வேய்வித் தொழின்முடித் ததூஉ
மறித்தோன் மன்றவநிவுடை யானன்"

—*Puram*, S. 224.

Whether these verses are genuine and give a correct picture of the religious believing of those ancient Tamil kings is just possible to doubt. Take poet Kārikilār. What does Kāri denote in this name? If it were a place-name—as I suspect it is not—the phrase Kārikilār would go on all fours with ancient usage; for, I am sure, in the usage of the early poets, one solitary instance of Kilār being attached to a personal name cannot be quoted. It always goes with a place-name. If Kārikilār were a genuine name, we should assume the existence of a town or village under the name Kāri¹ and I do not know how far we would be justified in such an assumption. It is not unlikely that Kārikilār may be a later creation, in whose mouth a preposterous direction is put which no living poet

(1) In his biographical notes about Kārikilār Pandit Mahamahopadhyaya V. Srinivasiah Aiyar says that there was a village by this name 'Kāri' in Tondaimangalam and it is now known as Kāmagiri. It is not clear from what source the ancient name for Kāmagiri was ascertained. Even granting the existence of a village with this peculiar name in Tondaimangalam, it would hardly serve to identify this particular poet, a contemporary of one of the oldest Pāṇḍiya kings of the time of Kaṇkikōḷan the Great. Tondaimangalam then was a forest region entirely outside the sway of the Tamil kings. It is inconceivable how a poet could have hailed from that quarter so early as this. The attempted identification is clearly based upon much later facts and is historically of little value. Not stopping here the learned Pandit introduces facts of still much later period, as for instance Kārikilāraṁ of *Peraṇṇaḍṇam* and Kārikōḷ of *Tiruvaiṇḍal-paṇṇam*. These, however, only go to confirm my view about the personal character of the name 'Kāri'. But why should we come down to later history when the Saṅgam Literature itself furnishes many examples, e.g., Kāri of Meljor, Malaiyāṁ Tirmuṇḍi-Kāri, poet Kāri-Kaṇan, etc.

to a living sovereign would ever have the hardihood to address. Take also the couple of references as regards the Yajña post and its detailed description. Could these not have been inserted at the time of the Hindu religious reaction to give the impression that Aryan Hinduism had come into the Tamil country even before the Aryan heterodox systems and had secured the support and patronage of two of the most prominent of the ancient kings? In the circumstances of the case, the interpolators could not have pitched on more illustrious kings than Palsālai Mudukaṇḍumi for the Pāṇḍiya line and Karikālan the Great for the Chōḷa. The change of Palsālai¹ into Polyāgasālai adds to the general suspicion. We must further take into account the thorough manner in which the Buddhist and Jaina vestiges were destroyed or converted to other uses, during the period of the Hindu reaction. Jain tradition is strong that most of their manuscripts were committed to the flames and their Chaityas converted into Hindu temples. Dr. Vincent Smith writes in a foot-note in p. 473 of his *Early History of India*: "It seems tolerably certain that some of them were converted at a later date to Brahmanical use. This is clearly the case with the Buddhist apsidal Chaitya hall at Chazaria in Guntur District, converted into a Saiva temple of late Pallava style." He then refers to the late Mr. T. A. Gopinatha Rao's 'Buddha Vestiges in Kōnchīpura' and writes: "In twelve hours the author discovered five images of Buddha, two being inside the Kāmākshi temple, which probably occupies the site of a Buddhist Tāra Temple, etc." Then in p. 495, about Mahēndra Varma's conversion to the Saiva faith, he says: "The king, after his conversion, destroyed the large Jain monastery at Pātali-

(1) *Salat*, in the usage of the early times, was also the name of a monastic cave-bed to which the Buddhists and other monks retired for rest and meditation. In North India I find mentioned a mountain with such a cave-bed known as Indra Sālā Giri. One might consider Palsālai in Mudukaṇḍumi's name as denoting a sovereign who created numerous cave-beds for the monks and nuns of the heterodox sects. But we should beware not to spin out history from a name.

puttiram in South Arcot, replacing it by a Saiva *fane*." These are only a few instances to show the mentality of the orthodox reactionists in effacing the marks and monuments of the older faiths. Would it be unreasonable then to suppose that the old literature too should have been considerably tampered with by the zeal and bigotry of the orthodox party? To add to the general suspicion regarding the 'Yāgas' none of the longer compositions such as *Poraṇāyāruppaṭai*, *Paṭṭinappālai*, and *Māḍuraikkāñci* has a word to say about such rites. If those kings had really celebrated the Yāgas, the contemporary poets would certainly have described them in these longer compositions. Their silence regarding this Vedic rite—a new introduction in the Tamil land—is inexplicable. Moreover, the conditions of that period do not seem to favour any such religious activity. Weighty as these considerations are, I cannot see my way to lightly brush aside these poems as interpolations. That can be done only after subjecting their materials to a more searching critical examination from the standpoint of religion than has been undertaken yet. Still, I have called attention to these doubts to emphasize the high probability of some poems having been composed and added to the genuine ones at the time of the redaction of these collections carried out at about the dawn of the religious epoch. Even as they stand these references only prove that the first introduction of this Aryan religious rite cannot be pushed earlier than this period.

41. The two Chēra contemporaries of Karikālan the

The Chēra line:

(1) Chēraman Ku-
ḍakkō Ilanchēral
Irumporai (alias)
Ilanchēral Irum-
porai, (alias) Ku-
ḍakkō-Chēral Irum-
porai.

(2) Adā-Kottpattu-
Chēralālan.

Great were Chēramān Kuḍakkō Ilān-
chēral Irumporai, the son of Peruñ-
chēral Irumporai of the previous
generation and Adūkkōṭpāṭṭu Chēra-
lālan, the younger brother of Kalañkāy-
kaṇṇi Nārmuḍi Chēral. Kuḍakkō Ilān-
chēral Irumporai, i.e., the young Chēra
king called Irumporai, was the king of

Kuṇḍarāṣṭu, and he was celebrated by poet Peruṅkuṇṭūr-Kīlār—the same poet who sang of Karikālan's father too. This poet's life seems to have overlapped those two generations and furnishes us with a strong linear link. We learn from *Paṭiṇṇappalla* that this Chēra king held his court in his capital Naṇuva, the 'Naoura' of the *Periplus* and the 'Nitria' of *Pliny*, situated to the north of Tyndis or Tongli. Yule has correctly identified this place as Mangalore on the banks of the river Nētrāvati. As in the case of the name 'Damirica', which instead of being derived direct from the Tamil word Tamilagam is sought to be derived from the Sanskrit form 'Drumidaka', here also Nitria's original, they say, should be Nētrāvati. In explaining Tamil names of that far-off period, the attempt to derive them from a supposed Sanskrit original is really putting the cart before the horse. The name Nētrāvati itself should be taken as a later form and its origin traced to the ancient Tamil name Naṇuva. The earlier testimony of the *Periplus* itself, which gives the form 'Naoura', leaves us no other alternative. It is clear, then, that by this time the Chēra dominions had come to embrace the South Canara District in the West Coast.

As regards the next sovereign, Aṭu-Kōṭpāṭṭu-Chēra-lātan, it might be urged that he, being a brother of Kalāṅkāykkappi Nārmudi Chēral of the previous generation, should be placed with the latter in that generation and not where he now stands. Two considerations, however, have weighed with me in the present disposition. First, his regnal years which come to 38 according to *Paṭiṇṇappalla* exceed those of his predecessor by 13 years and cover more than the normal period of a generation, viz., 25 years; and secondly, the previous generation has already two Chēra kings of one and the same family wielding sway and nothing would be gained by overcrowding that generation with too many rulers. Further, Vēl Keḷu Kuttuvan's reign according to *Paṭiṇṇappalla* extended over 55 years, that is, it practically covered a little over two generations. Even if we allow that as an exceptional case, the

reigns of both *Kaḷaṅkāyḱkaṇṇi* and *Āṭukōṭpāṭṭu Chēral* would in succession slightly exceed that figure and come to only 63 years. Moreover, the arrangement of the poems in *Patirruppattu* does not seem to be arbitrary. It follows a chronological order in respect of the two lines of the Chēra kings therein treated, Udiyan Chēral's descendants claiming the second, third, fourth, fifth and sixth 'Tens' in order and Antuvan Chēral's successors, i.e., the Karuvūr or eastern branch, being given the seventh eighth and ninth 'Tens' of that work. By this also, *Āṭu Kōṭpāṭṭu Chēral* has to come at the lower end of the western branch of the Chēras. In these circumstances I preferred fixing *Āṭukōṭpāṭṭu Chēral's* reign to the generation of *Karikalan the Great*.

The name of this Chēra king furnishes another interesting instance of a curious 'Etymological Myth'. This particular sovereign derives his name evidently from his practice of celebrating his victories in the battle-field by a war dance with drawn uplifted swords in which he also took part with the common soldier. This is clear from the following references in *Patirruppattu*:

"சடரும் பாண்டிற் நிருந்ந கிளக்கத்து
முழுகிமிழ் துணங்கைக்குத் தழுஉப்புனை யாகச்
செல்புலவ் வேற்றிற் தலைக்கை தடுத்து
நலிந்தனை வருத லுடன்றன ளாகி."

—*Patirru*, S. 52.

"வகம்படு முரசுத் துணைப்ப வாளுவந்த்
திலங்கும் ஆணன் பொலங்கொடி யுழிவருயன்
மடம்பெரு கையி லுடல் துமெல் வந்த
வேத்துமெய்ம் மறந்த வாழ்ச்சி
வீர்துரு பொர்க்களத் தாடுங் கோவே."

—*Patirru*, S. 56.

"துணங்கை வாழ்வு வகம்படு கோமான்."

—*Patirru*, S. 57.

The first extract describes an incident in the life of this Chēra king and refers to a fine situation it brought about. The Chēra queen, being desirous of welcoming

back her lord from the battle-field with all joyous ostentation, was holding in her hand the crimson *Kuvaḷai* flower to pelt him with, as a mark of her love and regard. To her great consternation however she found her royal spouse approaching her engaged in the unsightly dance and had to desist from carrying out her tender plan. With these literary memorials before us there can hardly be any two opinions on the significance of his name 'Āṭukōtpāṭṭu Chēralātan'. And yet we find later-day myth-makers missing the key of explanation, and coining a story to suit the phrase *Āṭukōl* (அடுகோல்) which unfortunately means 'capture of sheep' also. Forthwith the story of capturing a flock of sheep in the forest of Daṇḍakāranya was brought into shape in all its details and even the destination and distribution of the herd were therein specified with absolute precision!

“தண்டா தணியத்தும் கோடப்பட்ட வஞ்சைகையத்
தொண்டியுட் டந்து கொடுப்பித்துப் பார்ப்பதற்குத்
அடுகோல் கொடுத்தோரு தீது”

—*Patigam to Patirru*, VI.

To make the gift of sheep acceptable to the Brahmins, a village each and also cows were added. How incongruous that a great king like the then Chēra sovereign should go all the way to Daṇḍakāranya to wage war for a flock of sheep and how still more incongruous that this petty incident should have been considered dignified enough for perpetuation in the cognomen of the king! With all its ludicrousness this story is even now passed on as serious history by certain school of scholars, who have no excuse for being so uncritical in examining later literary data. Although foreign to the purpose on hand I have dealt with this incident as a typical case, to show how valuable historical truths in ancient Tamil history should sometimes be dug out of the worthless debris heaped on them by the myth-makers of later generations. Turning to the subject proper we find the poetess Kāḷkaipāṭṇiyār Naccellaiyār, who appeared in the previous generation, composing one of the 'Tens' in the "Ten Tens" in honour

of this particular Chēra king. This fact gives us an additional linear link.

42. One Irūṅgōṣel is said to have been conquered by Karikālan the Great, according to the account in *Paṭṭiṇappālai*. This appellation does not seem to be a proper name. It may be taken as a generic title for all the chiefs of 'Irūṅḡ'. If so, a chief of that line in all probability may be considered as the person to whom Kapilar is reported to have taken Pāri's daughters for arranging their marriage, supposing that event to be historical. Two other officers, whose titles indicate that they were commanders in the employ of the great Chōla king, Ēṇādi Tirukkiḷi, and Ēṇādi Tirukkuṭṭuvan, appear to have flourished in this generation. Karikālan the Great seems to have instituted titles of honour to be bestowed on his officers and, from this, one could well read the far-sighted policy pursued by that monarch for the first time to win and hold the affection and attachment of his officers. Like Napoleon this great warrior of the Tamil country, who had definitely embarked on a policy of conquest of the surrounding territories, seems to have surrounded himself with a select company of gifted warriors like himself and by their aid carried out all his plans of conquest to a victorious close. It was during his reign that those troublesome northerners, the Aruvālar, who could not meekly submit to the Chōla yoke but rose now and then in open rebellion, were finally subjugated and made peaceful citizens of the state. By a steady policy of colonising the land with settlers drawn from his old subject population even more than by the might of his arms did he carry out the great object of reclaiming the forest kingdom of Arcot to the ranks of civilized life. The Pallava rulers who appeared in this theatre later on had only to build on the foundations securely laid by this great Chōla ruler and to complete the work begun by him at least three centuries earlier.

It will be seen that the names of poets, Kārikkampanār of Kāvirippattinam and Mādalan Maduraikkumaranār of Ericcilūr serve as lateral links, and Mādalan Maduraikkumaranār again and Dāmōdaranār, a physician of Uraiyūr, supply the linear links with the succeeding generation.

THE SEVENTH GENERATION.

CEDCENNI NALAM-KILLI PERIOD.

43. When Karikālan the Great died, the empire he built up was not allowed to quietly pass into the hands of his son and successor. The old Cenni-Killi rivalry which the great king himself had to face and overcome before he came to the throne appears to have again cropped up. It was only driven underground for a time by the genius of Karikālan the Great whose military power and statesmanship were of too high an order to be set at naught by his rivals. But no sooner was the strong arm of that monarch removed than the forces of disorder skilfully engineered by the claimants of the Killi line made themselves felt in an open 'war of succession'. Nedum-killi, the leader of the Killi family, contested the throne with Karikālan's son Cēdcenni Nalam-killi who was evidently staying at Kāvirippattinam at that time. Nedum-killi was besieged at Uraiyūr by Nalam-killi, and Kōvūr Kiḷār, an eminent poet, seems to have intervened to bring about a friendly understanding between the contending princes. His stanza composed for the occasion admits us to the inwardness of events in that critical period of Chōla history. Kōvūr Kiḷār appeals as follows to the sense of family prestige and the tie of family affection which the combatants might still possess:

“இரும்பனை வெண்டோடு மகிந்தோ அல்லன்
அருளுகனை வேம்பின் தெருவனோ அல்ல

விண்ண கண்ணிய மாம்பிடைத் தன்றே, திங்கொடு
 பொருதென் கண்ணிய மாம்பிடைத் தன்றே
 பொருவிர் தோந்தினுக் தோற்பதுங் குடியே
 கிருவிர் வேற விபத்தையு மன்றே, அதனுத்
 குடிப்பொரு ளன்றதுஞ் செய்தி மொத்ததேர்
 தம்மோ சன்ன வேந்தர்க்கு
 மெம்மொலி யுய்கை செய்யின் பிதகே.”

—*Puram., S. 45.*

That the fighting princes were not brothers is plain enough from the poet's words. If they were, he would have strongly driven home his arguments by condemning a fratricidal war. All that the poet could urge was that both the princes belonged to the Chōla family and wore the *śaṭi* garland as a token of that descent. Further, the poet had such a keen sense of justice and fair play that he distinctly avoided being a partisan of any one prince in the struggle. He knew each had as good a title as the other for the throne. Nedum-killi, probably a descendant of Vēl-pah-tadakkai-Percuvirakilli, was a scion of the royal house founded by Tittan, the captor of Uṟaiyār. He had a right by direct descent from the founder of the Uṟaiyār throne. On the other hand, Cēdeenni Nalam-killi was the son of Karikāṭan II and grandson of Uruva-pah-tēr-Ilañcēdeenni, both these previous rulers having been in actual possession of the throne of Uṟaiyār and done much for the expansion and development of the Chōla kingdom. Thus Nalam-killi had a right by virtue of descent from the two immediate *de facto* rulers of Uṟaiyār. When the individual rights of the warring princes were so nicely balanced, the poet could not take up the cause of either party and sacrifice his own sense of justice. As a matter of fact, the poet appears to have adopted a middle course and condemned neither for putting forward a claim to the throne. So far as that was concerned, he put them on the same level but deprecated their fight as affecting family prestige and honour and as giving a fillip to the other kings to gloat over their dissensions. Thus

then Kōvūr Kīlār's stanza throws a flood of light on the Cemmi-kīlī rivalry I have alluded to in a previous section of this work. Whether the poet's appeals had any effect in pouring oil over the troubled waters of that domestic warfare we do not know; nor is any glimpse afforded us about the conditions which brought Cēḍcenni Nalam-kīlī to the throne. That he was the immediate successor of Karikālan the Great admits of little doubt. Four poets attached themselves to him, viz., Māḍalan Māduraikkumaranār of Ericcilār, Mudukaṇṇan Cāttanār of Uraiyūr, Ālattū Kīlār and Kōvūr Kīlār and have left memorials in their verses of his courage and heroism. The signal victory of conquering the "Seven Forts" *ṭṭṭṭṭṭṭṭṭ* stands to the credit of this king. It would be incorrect to suppose that the Seven Forts were wrested from the Pāṇḍiya king of that time. The probabilities are that the forts should have been in possession of the forest chiefs, whose territories still lay between the Chōla and the Pāṇḍiya kingdoms and should have been captured from them. Even at a still later stage in the Pāṇḍiya history we hear of Ukkira Peruvaḷudi storming the great fort called 'Kāmappēreyil'. Such skirmishes indulged in by the Tamil rulers now and then show that within Tamiḷagam itself, as in its northern borders, there were still a number of Nāga chieftains stubbornly resisting the Tamil kings and maintaining their ancient independence under the shelter of their skilfully-constructed forts and earthworks.

Nedum-kīlī who died at Kāriyāre and Kīlī-Vaḷavan who breathed his last at Kurāppaḷlī were two other Chōla princes of this time, about whom Kōvūr Kīlār has left some verses. These princes must have been prevailed upon to acquiesce in Nalam-kīlī's mounting the throne. I am inclined to hold that this politic ruler after establishing himself on the throne must have assumed the name Nalam-kīlī, the good Kīlī, along with his original name Cēḍcenni to prevent the recurrence of such family

squabbles in the future.' Since this memorable reign the ancient distinctions of Cenni and Kiññi have been obliterated and the hatchet of that obscure family feud buried for ever. If the *Īḷappadikāram* epic could be credited with containing some shreds of true tradition in the highly imaginative fabric of its story, Vēl Keḷu Kuṭṭuvan might be taken to have intervened in bringing about an amicable settlement in this war of Chōḷa succession. To render such an intervention possible, we have to assume that Vēl Keḷu Kuṭṭuvan [*alias*] (Cheṅkuṭṭuvan according to *Īḷappadikāram*) lived a little lower down the generations as arranged in the Tables. Both he and his father Neḍuñchēralātan, who are given very long reigns by *Paṭiṟuppaṭṭu*, i.e., 55+58=113 years, should be made to cover at the least four generations in order that Vēl Keḷu Kuṭṭuvan might be in a position to help his brother-in-law Nalam-kiññi. How far that could be allowed is a point wherein even scholarly opinions must legitimately differ.

44. Another great warrior appears in the Pāṇḍiya line in this generation. He takes a surname by the famous victory won by him at Talaiyālankānam. He was quite a youth when he succeeded his father Mudukudumi and this circumstance seems to have tempted the other sovereigns and chieftains to measure swords with him and share his kingdom. Though young in years Neḍuñceliyān III happened to be more than a match for the enemy-confederacy and on the plains of Talaiyālankānam, probably somewhere near Nidāmmangalam in the

The Pāṇḍiya line:
Talaiyālankā-
nattu-Ciru-Veṇṇa
Neḍuñceliyān.
(*alias*) Neḍuñ-
celiyān III

(1) Compare the following verses:

"சேட்ப செந்த செட சென்றி கலங்கினி"

—*Puram.*, S. 27.

"சேட்சென்றி கலங்கினி சேட்புலன் செங்கலை"

—*Puram.*, S. 225.

Tanjore District, routed their combined armies and won a brilliant victory. Four poets, Kallādanār, Kuṭapula-viyanār, Eḷaikkunṇār Kīlār and Mānkuṭi Kīlār, have celebrated the character and achievements of this hero, of whom Mānkuṭi Kīlār, otherwise known as Mānkuṭi Marudan, has also composed *Maṭuraikkāṇṇi*, one of the "Ten Idylls" in his honour. Like Kaṛikālan the Great, whose example he seems to have emulated, Neduñceḷiyan III became a great patron of the poets. In one of his poems—for apparently he had also courted the Muses—he vows that any failure on his part to overcome his enemies should make him lose the high honour of being sung by Mānkuṭi Marudan and other poets of his court:

“தந்திய சிறப்பி ஐயர்ந்த நெஞ்சி
மயங்கும் மருதன் தலைவனாய்
யுகமொடு சிறிது மகிழ்வுதற்
புறவர் மட்டாது வரைவெனச் சிவவனார்”

—*Puṇam.*, S. 72.

These give some idea of the literary tastes of this king and his poetic *protégés*. The name of his capital Kūdal, undergoes a transformation and puts on probably from this time or perhaps from Mudukudami's period, the Sanskrit garb 'Mathurā'. At that period Mathura in North India was an important stronghold of the Jains and the first importation of the name into the south may have been under the Jainia auspices. But literary texts do not contain any direct evidence on this point. As suggested already, the history of religion should be taken up separately and studied in its entirety before we can hope for any reliable results in that direction.

None of the poets of this Pāṇḍiya king, however, happens to sing of any other sovereign in this generation. Their isolation would have been really perplexing in locating the victor of Talaiyāḷankānam, if we had not other resources at our command. The testimony of *Maṭuraikkāṇṇi* is positive in fixing the anteriority of Nilam-taru-tiruvil-Pāṇḍiyan and Mudukudami Peruvāḷadi to Neduñ-

celiyan III. Another circumstance also has been found helpful in deciding the matter. It will be seen that the next Pāndiya king Havantikaippalli-tuñciya-Nanmāraṇ is sung by two poets, Kārikkampanār of Kāvīrippaṭṭinam and Marudan Iṇaṇaganār. Since one Kārikkampanār of Kāvīrippaṭṭinam appears in the previous generation as a contemporary of Velliyaṃbalattu-tuñciya-Peruvaḷadi, it is but natural to place Havantikaippalli-tuñciya-Nanmāraṇ in closest proximity to the Velliyaṃbalattu-tuñciya-Peruvaḷadi's generation. But I have purposely refrained from that arrangement for this weighty reason: that Havantikaippalli-tuñciya-Nanmāraṇ being sung by Marudan Iṇaṇagan, a son of Māṅkuḷi Marudan, the poet should necessarily follow the generation of the victor of Talaiyāḷankānam to whose court was attached the father-poet Māṅkuḷi Marudan. As a necessary result of this disposition the Kārikkampana, who appears in the third generation from that of his namesake—probably a grandfather of his—is designated in the Tables as Kārikkampan II. Thus Māṅkuḷi Marudan by his known relationship with Marudan Iṇaṇagan and also by his poem *Maduraikkēṇāci* has helped us in fixing the place of the victor of Talaiyāḷankānam in the Tables with tolerable certainty.

45. The double line of the Chēra kings, who are celebrated in *Patiruppattu* having come to a close by the previous generation, the Chēras who appear in this and succeeding generations should stand only on the evidence of the four primary works I have already referred to. Chēramān Kuṭṭuvan Kōḍai finds his place in this generation by the verse of poet Mādalan Maduraikkumaramār in *Pagan*, S. 54. He does not call for any special remarks.

46. Among the chiefs, Nakkirar's verse (*Agam*, S. 36) gives us Titiyan II, Elini III, Iruṅgōvāḷ II and Erumaiyāraṇ, as the opponents of

The Chēra line:
Chēramān
Kuṭṭuvan Kōḍai.

Est.

The Chiefs.

Nedunēceliyan III at the Talaiyālaūkānam battle. Of these, Titiyan II may be taken as the successor of Atiyan of the Pothiyil kingdom and he probably took advantage of the confederacy to see whether he could get out of the Pāndiya yoke. But the independence his predecessor had lost could not be won back from so formidable a foe as Nedunēceliyan III. Talaiyālaūkānam battle appears to have set its final seal on the fate of the once powerful Āyi kingdom. Poet Kallādanār's references bring into view a number of chieftains. Ambar Kilān Aravandai (*Pagan.*, S. 395), Poraiyappukilān. (*Pagan.*, S. 391), and Pulli, the chief of the Kalvar tribes in the Vēnkaṭa Hill (*Agam.*, S. 83), may be assigned to this generation. Mānkuḍi Kilār in *Pagan.*, S. 396, sings of one Eḷimi Ātan of Vāttāru and he too may belong to this period. One Piṭṭan of Kudiraimalai sung by two poets, Dāmōdaranār, the physician of Uraiyūr (*Pagan.*, S. 170) and Vaḍama Vannaḱkan Dāmōdaranār (*Pagan.*, S. 172), should find a place here. It will be seen hereafter that this Piṭṭan was succeeded in the next two generations by Piṭṭan Korraṇ probably his son and thereafter by Piṭṭan II probably his grandson. To distinguish Piṭṭan of this generation, the grandfather, from Piṭṭan, the grandson, I have designated them as Piṭṭan I and Piṭṭan II respectively.

This generation is internally held together by three lateral link-names, *viz.*, Kallādanār, **Link-names.** Mānkuḍi Kilār and Kōvūr Kilār; the linear-links connecting it with the next generation being also three. The known parental relationship of Mānkuḍi Kilār *alias* Mānkuḍi Marudan with Marudan Hanāgan is one of them. And the remaining two are Ālattar Kilār and Kōvūr Kilār, whose lives overlap into the next generation. Among the chiefs, Piṭṭan being succeeded by Piṭṭan Korraṇ and Eḷimi Ātan by Ātan Eḷimi may also supply subsidiary linear-links, if their relationship is properly understood and assumed.

THE EIGHTH GENERATION.

KULAMURRATTU-TUNCIYA-KULI-VALAVAN PERIOD.

47. How Kili Valavan, the next Chōla king, was related to his predecessor is nowhere stated or even hinted. Yet we may infer from his name—for names supply important information of relationship in respect of Tamil kings—that he was the son of Nalam-kili and grandson of Kurikālan the Great, who also was known as Peram-tiru-Māvalavan or Valavan simply without any of those adjuncts. In his patronage of poets, Kili Valavan appears to have surpassed all the other kings of his line or even of the other lines. So many as ten poets, of whom *Idaikkāḍar*¹ was one, gathered round him and added to the brilliance of his court. True to his descent he proved himself a worthy successor of the great Kurikālan and carried the war to the gates of Chēra's capital city. He is reported to have laid siege to Karuvūr and reduced the Chēra power to insignificance. The contemporary Chēra king, 'Chēra of the Elephant Look', who had already suffered defeat and imprisonment by the Pāṇḍiya victor of *Talaiyālankānam*, should have been dispossessed of his throne for some time by this great Chōla rival. An incident throwing a flood of light into the autocratic ways of these early kings may be mentioned here. This great warrior and patron of letters was on the point of executing the unoffending children of *Malaiyamān*, probably a descendant of *Malaiyamān* *Tirumaḍi Kāri* of the fourth generation, when *Kāvūr Kīlār*, one of the leading poets of his court, intervened and by a pathetic appeal prevented the great king from blotting his escutcheon by such an act. The timely intervention of the poet does honour to this day to his great heart as well as to the noble profession he belonged to. Further biographical details of this king are omitted as they are not pertinent to our purpose.

(1) Vide Appendix VII; Note on Poet *Idaikkāḍar*.

48. The Pāṇḍiya line for this period shows the existence of two kings, viz., Nannāraṇ, who died at Ilavantikaippalli and

The Pāṇḍiya line:
(1) Ilavantikaip-
palli-tuṇḍiya-
Nannāraṇ.
(2) Kūḍakāraṇ-
tuṇḍiya. Māraṇ
Valuḍi.

Māraṇ Valuḍi, who died at Kūḍakāraṇ. Their relationship with their predecessor, the victor of Taḥiyālaṅkāṇam, cannot be known. Both of them appear to have enjoyed the rule and may have

succeeded to the throne at short intervals. Of these, Nannāraṇ was sung by as many as five poets, Maruḍan Ilanūgaṇ, the son of Mūṅkaḍi Kīlār of the previous generation, celebrating him as well as the other Pāṇḍiyaṇ who died at Kūḍakāraṇ. This is why both these rulers have been assigned to one and the same generation. Kārikkaṇ-nār II of Kavirippattīṇam, another poet of this generation, should be kept distinct from his namesake of the period of Karikālan the Great. One might suggest that these two individuals should be merged into one and shifted to the centre of the previous generation so as to allow him to slightly overlap the preceding and succeeding generations. But such a shifting would leave the poet unconnected with the other personages of that generation. Hence I have chosen to leave each of these names to the generation to which it rightly belongs and thus avoid the confusion which might otherwise arise.

49. The Chēra of 'the Elephant look' who succeeded to the Chēra throne after a series of

The Chēra line:
Yanaḍikōṇ-Mān-
taraṇ-Chēraḷ Im-
poral, (alias) Ma-
taraṇ Chēraḷ Im-
poral.

reverses appears to have been sung in high strains by four contemporary poets, Kōṇṇakāliyūr Kīlār, Kāḍalur Kīlār, Poruntīl Ilāṅkīraṇār and Vāḍa-ma Vāṇṇakka Peruṇḍāṭṭaṇār. Their

descriptions of their hero must, however, be taken with some reserve; for during his time both the Chōla and Pāṇḍiya thrones were occupied by great warriors against whom he could not have made any headway. The Chēra line had already begun to show signs of exhaustion

and its symptoms and causes need not be gone into at present.

50. Among the chiefs of this generation, Cirukudi Kilān, by name Panpan, claims special mention. The great king Kīlī Valavan

The Chiefs.

himself has composed a stanza in his honour (*Puram.*, S. 173). Some four other poets have also glorified him in their verses. Piṭṭan Korraṇ of Kaṭirāimālai, probably a son of Piṭṭan of the previous generation, also comes in here. Aṭan Elini, probably a son of Elini Aṭan of the preceding generation, should be brought in here according to Aiyūr Mudavanār's verse in *Aṭam.*, S. 216. Tāmān Tāyirikkōn or Tōyirikkōn was another chief of this period. I have given these chieftains as no better than mere literary names for the present. They will become historical only when the geographical position of their territories becomes definitely fixed.

This generation contains the largest number of link-names; both lateral and linear. The lateral connection is supplied by

Link-names.

(1) Vaḍama Vannakkan Peruvāṭṭanār, (2) Marudan Iṇṇāganār, (3) Mudavanār of Aiyūr, (4) Mūlam Kīlār of Āvūr, (5) Nappasalaiyār of Mārōkkam, and (6) Kōvūr Kīlār; and the linear-links with the next generation by (1) Mūlam Kīlār of Āvūr, (2) Marudan Iṇṇāganār, (3) Nakkirar, and (4) Tāyan Kaṇṇanār of Erakkūdu.

THE NINTH GENERATION.

RAJASUYAM VETTA PERUMARKILLI PERIOD.

51. The next Chōla king was the great Narkīlī, who celebrated the Rājāsūya sacrifice. He

The Chōla line:
Rajasuyam Vetta
Perumarkilli.

seems to bear the name of his grandfather Nalam-kīlī and may be taken as having succeeded to the prosperous empire his father Kīlī Valavan had consolidated by his

war and policy. The Chōla power must have risen nearly to its zenith for this king to have performed the great Rājasūya sacrifice, which is generally performed only by great conquerors or empire-builders. Avvaiyār, the famous poetess, celebrates this sacrifice in a stanza (*Peyasa*, S. 367) which has a definite chronological value. She blesses therein the kings who attended that function and the editor adds the valuable note that Ukkira Peruvaṇḍi, the conqueror of Kānappēreyil, and Chēramān Māri Venkō, or Māri Venkō or Mā Venkō were the royal guests on that occasion:

“ஒன்றுபெரித் தடங்கிப் பிருமிற் றாணி
முத்திப் புசையக் காண்டக கிருந்த
கொற்ற வெண்குடைக் கொடித்தேர் வேந்தர்
பாணி வலையையா கிழவே ளானத்து
வயங்கித் தொன்று பீனிசு கிம்மென
கிபங்கு மர்மவழ யுறறினு
முயர்த்துமிந் தொன்றிப் பொலிகநர் ஸரே.”

The above are the closing lines of her benediction. The synchronism conveyed by this poem is strengthened by the references of the other poets too. As there is little to add about this royal celebrant of the Yāga, I shall pass on to the Pāṇḍiya line.

52. Two Pāṇḍiya kings appear again in this generation. Their relationship with the Pāṇḍiyans of the previous generation

The Pāṇḍiya line:

(1) Musiri Mūriya Celiyan.

(2) Ukkira-Peru-Valudi, the conqueror of Kānappēreyil.

is nowhere stated. So many as five poets sing of them; but absolutely little of any genealogical value could be gathered from any of their verses. The Pāṇḍiya king who tops the column

appears to have laid seige to Musiri of the Chēras and won the praises of two poets, viz., Tāyan Kaṇṇanār of Erukkāṇḍi and Nakkirar. Both these poets belong to the previous generation too. This circumstance would require this king being taken to the preceding generation. But

certain other reasons have guided me to the present arrangement. First, the suggested disposition would bring about an unnecessary overcrowding of personages in one generation. Secondly, the name 'Ceļiyan', however generic it might look, may still be supposed to have a specific relation with 'Nedañceļiyan' which seems to alternate in the Pāñḍiya line till this point in the Tables. And thirdly, the poets Nakkīrar and Tāyan Kaṇṇanār, though appearing in the eighth generation, should be assumed to have lived as well into the ninth. As a matter of fact Nakkīrar's name stands coupled with that of another king Chēramān Kō Kūdaī Mārpaṇ who distinctly belongs to the ninth generation only. Taking all these into account I deemed it not only expedient but proper to keep the 'besieger of Musiri' to the ninth generation. I have not found anything to enable me to identify him with any other Pāñḍiyan in the line. I considered it safer, therefore, to give his name a separate entry till further light is thrown on him by future research.

Ukkira Peruvāḷudi,¹ an accomplished poet himself (*vide* his poem, stanza 26 in *Aṅgānāṇṇa*), receives the poetic tribute of Mūlam-kīḷār of Aiyūr (in *Puraṇ*, S. 21) and Kaṭuvan Iḷa Maḷḷanār (in *Nappiṇai*, S. 150). His relentless war against Vēṅkai Mārpaṇ, the chieftain of Kōṇappēreyil, and his reduction of that fortress have received the high praises of the poets. If this king had any hand in the organisation of a Saṅgam or in patronising any of the collections of the Saṅgam works, the contemporary poets would have been the first to sing his praises for such an honour conferred on letters. Their testimony, on the other hand, is sadly lacking and hence the Saṅgam hypothesis should stand unsupported by contemporary evidence.

(1) Of the kings who appear in the Synchronistic Tables, this is the only ruler whose name appears in the Sanskrit garb. Very likely it may be a translation, done at the time of the redaction of the poems, of the Tamil appellation Kāy Kira Vāḷudi (காயகிரவாழடி) which happens to figure also in the Saṅgam legend.

53. It has been already remarked that the Chēra king Mā-Venkō or Māri-Vankō was one of the royal guests on the occasion of the Rājasūya sacrifice of Perunarkilḷi. The name of this king is still involved in hopeless obscurity. It only shows the imperfections of the manuscripts which have transmitted it in all its variant forms. Another Chēra king by name Kō-Kōdai-Mārpan is referred to by Nakkirar in *Agam.*, S. 346, and by Poigaiyār in *Paṇam.*, Ss. 48 and 49. These two names may refer to the same king; but there is nothing to confirm such an identification. I have, therefore, allowed the names to stand separately for the time being. It is curious to note that Nakkirar in stanza (*Agam.*, S. 346) has taken the trouble to record the glee of Kō-Kōdai-Mārpan over a victory of Palaiyan Māran against one Kilḷi-Vaḷavan but has not given us an idea of anything else regarding that king.

54. Quite a large number of chieftains fill this generation. Vēnkai-Mārpan of Kānappōroyil, the opponent of Ukkira-Peruvaḷudi, and Adiyamān Nedumān Añci, the great chieftain and patron of Avvaiyār, belong to this period.¹ From Añci, Avvaiyār is said to

(1) I have to raise an important point of interpretation as regards a particular reference to Paravat—decidedly not a contemporary of Avvaiyār—in one of Avvaiyār's stanzas composed to celebrate Añci's conquest of Kōvalūr. In *Paṇam.*, S. 90, the following lines occur:

“செருவேட்
ஈழிற் றூன் முடி செழுங் கொடி முகனிச்
சென்றவர் கடந்தின் னுற்ற சேந்திய
வந்தும் பாடினக் கரியை வந்தும்
பாணன் பாடினன் மற்கொன் மந்தக்
முன்மிகு கொவலூர் குறிந்
காணடி திமிரி மேந்திய தேனே.”

The commentator of *Perundēnra* in explaining the passage says that Avvaiyār actually refers to Añci as having been sung by poet Paravat on the Kōvalūr victory. This is no doubt entirely wrong. The commentator has mistaken

have undertaken a sort of political mission to another ruler whom the editorial note identifies as *Tondaimān*. The occasion of a visit to *Tondaimān*'s armoury was taken advantage of by *Avvaiyār* to compose a stanza in praise of the war-like qualities of her own chief *Añci*. We should note that the name *Tondaimān*² does not appear for a ruler in any of the basic works, though the tribal name *Tondaiyar* occurs. It may have come into use a little later. *Peruñ-*

an interrogative sentence for an assertive one and has accordingly misread to bring out the negative force of *Avvaiyār*'s question. Following the lead of later grammarians, he takes *uṇṇi* in the phrase *uṇṇi uṇṇi* as an expletive and *Qaṇṇi* as expressing doubt. In early usage, *uṇṇi* imported certainty and *Qaṇṇi* served merely as a question-mark. Whether *Qaṇṇi* actually implied doubt or a positive state of the questioner's mind could be settled only from the particular context in which the question occurs. Here the poetess clearly wants to convey a negation by her interrogatory. Her statement stands thus: 'Even now, did *Parakkāṭṭar* (one of the greatest poets of by-gone days) certainly sing of your great victory?' The implication is: 'No, he did not sing for he is not now living; but lesser poets like ourselves have sung about you as best as we can, though we can hardly do justice to the greatness of your achievement'. Only such an interpretation as this will rationalise the statement in this stanza. If not, we shall have to hold *Avvaiyār* and *Añci* of the ninth generation contemporaries of *Parakkāṭṭar* who lived somewhere between the fourth and the fifth generation. One full century separates them according to these Tables and it would be absurd to try to throw these personages together on the strength of a misinterpretation of a literary text. For a fuller discussion of the use and exact meaning of the particles *uṇṇi* and *Qaṇṇi* vide Appendix VIII; The Grammarians on the Significance of the Particles *uṇṇi* and *Qaṇṇi*.

(2) As I have elsewhere pointed out about certain tribal names, the name *Tondaimān* too appears in a contracted form. The fuller name is *Tondaiyarmān*, i.e., one who belongs to the tribe of the *Tondaiyār*. It was extended to denote the ruler also. The derivation of tribal names from those of individuals is a favourite method with some writers and all that I can say is that it is utterly against the facts of the history of early communities. It took long for individuals to emerge as independent entities from the early tribal or family organisations in which they had existed at the beginning. That truth is endorsed by the history of all ancient societies. In utter forgetfulness of this important truth some writers try to trace the name 'Tondaimān' to one *Aṇṇaṇṇi Cakravarti*, as if the *Tondaiyār* tribes did not exist before the birth of that individual whose history remains still to be established! *Tondaimān* was earlier known also as *Tondaiyan* (cfr. *Nakkīrār* in *Agam*, 8, 540, and *Maṭṭar Koṭṭi*'s son *Kaṇṇanār* in *Agam*, 8, 65). Whether this *Tondaimān* could be identified with another *Tondaimān Ilamuraiyan* appearing in the next generation should for the present be left unsettled.

cittiranār (*Paran.*, S. 208) and probably also Nāgaiyār, daughter of Añciñ Antai (*Agam.*, S. 352) sing of Adiyamān Añci. Kandan, who was generally known as Nāñciñ Valluvan, the chieftain of Nāñciñnādu, receives the mention of four poets, Marudan Ilanāganār, Avvaiyār, Orucirai Periyannār and Kanda-Pillai or Kadappillai of Karuvār. This poet may be the son of Kanda-Pillai Cāttanār, a poet of the previous generation. Kumanan of Mudira Malai, and Ilan-Kumanan, Velimān and Il-Velimān and Periyān of Poraiyārn, Ilan-Kandirakkō and Il-Vicicikkō crowd into this generation. Most of them were sung by Peruñcittiranār and Peruntalai Cāttanār. The latter poet was the son of Avūr Mūlam Kīlār of the previous generation and forms an important linear-link. As I have remarked already, these chieftains must remain, for the present, more as literary characters than historical.

The lateral links for this generation are furnished by
 Link-names. Avvaiyār, Aiyār Mūlam Kīlār, Ulōccanār
 and Peruñcittiranār and the linear
 connection with the next generation is brought about by
 Avvaiyār, Poigaiyār, and Peruntalai Cāttanār. We shall
 now pass on to the tenth and last generation in the Tables.

THE TENTH GENERATION.

CHOLAN Kō-CENKANNAN PERIOD.

55. The Chōla king of this generation is found
 to be Kō-Cenkannan, "the red-eyed
 The Chola King: Chōla", according to the translators of
 Kō-Cenkannan. his name. He stands connected with
 the previous generation by poet Poigaiyār. This poet,
 tradition assures us, composed a poetical work called
Kaṭavali Nāṇṇadu, celebrating the victories of this war-
 like hero and at the same time procuring from him the
 release of the Chēra king, Chēramān Kanaikkāl-Irumporai.
 The prefatory note appended to stanza 74 of *Paranānūru*
 by its old commentator does not, however, tally with this
 tradition. The note gives us the additional information

that the battle between Kō-Canṅaṇṇan and the Chēra king Kaṇaiṅkāl-Irumporai took place in Tiruppōr, probably Pōr before referred to, that the Chēra king was taken prisoner and incarcerated at the fortress of Kudavāyil-kōṭ-ṭam and that he chose to die there rather than face the misery and humiliation of an imprisoned life. Between a vague tradition and a literary text I would prefer the latter for authenticity in details. The weakness of traditions, as a class, lies in their details. How these vary, from time to time and from mouth to mouth, it is not necessary to relate. So, I think we may safely follow the version of the story as transmitted to us by the commentator of *Paraṇḍura* and hold that Kaṇaiṅkāl Irumporai had to meet with his sad end in his captive condition. Whether *Kaḷa-vali Nārpaṭu* did actually lead to the liberation of the Chēra king or not, the synchronism implied in the tradition and openly stated in the note may well be accepted as historical truth.

Katīgattupparaṇi, a later work, in its poetic account of the ancient Chōḷa kings, stops with this king, Kō-Canṅaṇṇan and we too have to stop with him for the present. It will be within the knowledge of our readers that this last Chōḷa appears in the works of a later period and plays the part of a great Śaiva devotee and a grand builder of fanes to Siva. Many myths gather round his name for which readers may be referred to *Periāpurāṇam*.

56. I have to leave the Pāṇḍiya line blank for this generation. It is not on account of
 The Pāṇḍiya line. want of rulers in that dynasty but for want of guidance from link-names. Poets like Cittalai Cāttanār and Pēroyil Muṇavalār sing of certain Pāṇḍiya kings; but I cannot make use of them for the simple reason that none of these shows any relationship with any one in the Tables. There is further the Kō-Peruñchōlan—Aṇṇadai-Nambi Synchronism which too stands apart and defies rational inclusion in these Tables. Realising to the

full how the value of the Tables would be affected by the introduction of doubtful names I have refrained from filling up the blank of the Pāndiya line in this generation. Future research, let us hope, will open the way to solve the present difficulty. For this, if for no other reason, the existence of the difficulty should be definitely acknowledged and not glossed over.

57. Though the fates have not been kind to the Chēra king Kanaikkāl-Irumporai, his character, spirit, and high sense of honour stand ennobled by a single poem of his included in the *Parasānūru* collection. Rather than leading an abject inglorious life in captivity, he seems to have embraced death by starvation—the earliest instance of non-violent non-co-operation we find recorded in Tamil literature. Post Poigaiyār alludes to him in *Narriṇai*, stanza 18. Judging from the surrounding circumstances the great Chēra family of kings appears to have gone under an eclipse in this generation and the thread of their story too seems to break just here. And in another two centuries this ancient family became thoroughly dismembered.¹

58. Only two chieftains deserve mention, *viz.* Eḷini IV or Adiyamān Pokuṭṭeḷini, the son of Adiyamān Nedumān Añci of the previous generation and another, by name Mūvan. Post Peruntalai Cāttanār in *Paran.*, S. 209, administers a gentle rebuke to this latter chieftain for having put off giving the presents due to him. Mūvan by a strange fatality had also to undergo a singular though painful experience. Kanaikkāl-Irumporai, the Chēra king, seems to have fought and humbled him and even went to the extent of extracting his teeth, carrying them to his capital Tondi and displaying them on his gates as a trophy of his victory. This barbarous act must undoubtedly have been done under some strong provocation of which noth-

(1) Vide Sir Walter Elliot's *Coins of Southern India*, p. 93.

ing, however, is stated in the poem. Poet Māmūlanār in *Aṇṇa*, S. 211, alludes to a much earlier chief Matti of Kaḷār of the second generation in the Tables performing the same operation upon an enemy of his, Eḷini I. Perhaps the conditions of that early time were so primitive as to permit some to indulge in such personal violence and favour others to behold it as a mark of heroism in the assailant!

One Toṇḍaimān Ilantiraiyan appears here as the ruler of Vēṅkaḍam. He was sung by Poḷgaiyār and also is the hero of a long poem *Perumpāṇārruppadaḷ* by poet Kadiyālūr Rudraṇ Kaṇṇan II. This poet may be a descendant of Rudraṇ-Kaṇṇan I of the period of Karikālan the Great. As already stated the question arises whether this Ilantiraiyan was the same individual as the one whom Arvaiyār met in a political mission from Añci. The probabilities are against such an identification.

59. The continuation of the Tables beyond the tenth generation becomes impossible for the Retrospect
Summary. and present by the absence of link-names to guide us. In the Pāṇḍiya line nine kings have come into the Tables. Three Pāṇḍiya rulers, Cittiṛaimādatu-tuñciya-Naṇṇāran, Ariyudai-Nambi, and Ariyappadaḷ - Kaḍanta - Neduñceliyan stand out. In the Chōḷa line, thirteen kings have been brought into the Tables leaving only two rulers Nalluruttiran and Kō-Peruñchōlan for future inclusion, if possible. And in the Chēra line sixteen Chēra kings find a place in the Tables while only four, Kōṭṭampalattu-tuñciya-Chēramān, Aṭan-Aṇini, Chēramān Pālai-Pāḍiya-Peruñkaḍunkō, and Chēramān Vañcan are left out. Thus, on the whole, the Tables have synchronised about thirty-eight sovereigns of the three dynasties put together as against nine rulers in all yet remaining for synchronisation. Evidently these were all later kings. There need hardly be any doubt that some at least of them might transcend the period covered by the Tables and go in-

to any higher antiquity. The very nature and conditions of the earliest rulers in each dynasty do not at all permit any such arrangement. As for interposing any of them into the body of the Tables themselves, that too stands ruled out. The chronological frame-work is so interconnected and close-knit that there is hardly any room for filling in. These difficulties then only make it too clear where to look for in locating the remaining kings relatively to these Tables.



PART III.

CHRONOLOGY.

THE PROBABLE DATE OF THE TEN GENERATIONS.

60. Let us take stock of what has been primarily accomplished in the foregoing Tables.

Preliminary.

A goodly number of the personages and events of ancient Tamil history that have till now been hanging together as a close-packed cluster in the distant perspective of time have been hereby separated and distributed in a chronological frame-work importing their natural order of co-existence and succession and extending over a period of about two centuries and a half. Dr. Vincent Smith wrote: "A sound frame-work of dynastic annals must be provided before the story of Indian religion, literature and art can be told aright." In the application of that dictum to South India, these Tables form the first serious attempt to present such a 'sound frame-work of dynastic annals'. It is not too sweeping to say that previous efforts in this field have one and all lacked this initial and absolutely necessary chronological scheme. Till now one would find it extremely difficult to assert with confidence whether a particular king or poet was or was not the contemporary, predecessor or successor of another king or poet. But the Tables here presented should enable him now to give a tolerably definite and correct answer on the point, at least for the earliest period in Tamil literature.

61. The Ten Generations of kings, chieftains and

poets brought into the Tables stand so
*Relative Chrono-*logy of the *Gene-*interconnected that, in the first place,
ralions later ae. their *relative chronology* at least is

hereby absolutely fixed. To whatever period of time in the world-history these generations may be shifted, they have to be shifted as a whole and not in parts. Thus these Tables, even if they serve no other purpose, have at least irreversibly fixed the relationship of anteriority and posteriority among the various individuals and generations appearing in them. By no effort, for instance, can one take Nakkirar and Arvaiyār to the generations of Paravar and Kāpilar; nor can this latter couple be made to share the company of Sāttantaiyār and Nakkannaiyār. Even supposing that the Synchronistic Tables did not help us in the least in fixing the absolute period of time to which their system as a whole should be assigned, their guidance in respect of the relative chronology of some characters and events in Tamil history has a value all their own which can hardly be underrated, especially in view of the chaos in which all their facts stand plunged to this day. No doubt, the main purpose of this essay is to go into the far more important problem of settling the absolute chronology of these Ten Generations and seek a satisfactory solution as far as the available positive evidences would allow. Be the result of that attempt what it may, the compelling character of the testimony of the Tables in the more modest field of relative chronology cannot in the least be doubted.

62. In passing on to the question of locating these generations in some definite period in

The Absolute Chronology of the Generations.

the past, we pass at once into the precincts of a most contested field. I do not want to pass in review the attempts that have been made till now to settle the chronology of the "Sangam" works and hence of these generations, for it would take me a good deal off the constructive line of inquiry I have proposed for this paper. I may, however, here mention that most of the previous writers have utilized the Ceṅkuṭṭuran-Gajabāhu Synchronism as the corner stone of their chronological structure. Their conclusions

can hardly lay claim to any higher validity than what could reasonably be attached to the statements of two such works as *Cilappatikāram* and *Mahāvamsa*. How historical facts may be twisted and torn out of their setting under artistic and religious motives and impulses which inspire and dominate the two aforementioned works need not be dwelt upon just now. Western scholars have hence shown a justifiable hesitation in accepting the uncorroborated testimony of these works, which are moreover admittedly very late productions for the period we are in quest of. The chronology of ancient Tamil literature should be raised on more solid foundations than such a double layer of quicksand as *Cilappatikāram* and *Mahāvamsa*. Is there then a more promising line of approach to the whole question?

63. Luckily for us the early Greek and Roman writers who have left a record of their observations of South India enable us to tackle this problem with some hope of success. Leaving aside the writers of the Pre-Christian centuries I shall confine my attention to the following three authors who appeared close to one another at the early centuries after Christ:—

The Testimony of
the early Greek and
Roman writers.

The author of the <i>Periplus</i>	.. 70 A.D.
Pliny	.. 77 or 78 A.D.
Ptolemy	.. 140 A.D.

If Tamil chronology is raised on the testimony of such writers as these, the haziness and uncertainty which envelop it at present should vanish. Western scholars, who are disposed to look askance at the statements of *Cilappatikāram* and *Mahāvamsa*, could, on no account, be tempted to question the veracity of the witnesses who have been here cited for examination. The evidence of such writers, if any, should carry conviction and compel a verdict for its sound historicity. It is true that many scholars have before this handled the works of these early authors and drawn therefrom much valuable information

regarding the commercial, social, and political conditions of ancient Tamilagam. But none of them, as far as I can remember, has utilized his information for a definite fixation of Tamil chronology; and this, I think, was more or less due to an omission on their part to bring the relevant facts contained in early Tamil literature and those in the works of the European writers into a proximity for comparison and to make therefrom the necessary deductions. To me a careful reading of these Greek and Roman authors has disclosed an unmistakable clue for the fixation of Tamil chronology on a definite and satisfactory basis. And it is the conquest of the Āyī country by Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan or Neduñceliyan II of the Tables. The author of the *Periplus* is definite in his reference to Travancore, south of Nelynda, as the Pāṇḍiya country, with its capital 'Modoura' situated far inland from the coast. This was about 70 A.D. Ptolemy, who gives his account about 70 years later, i.e., about 140 A.D., refers to the same part of the country as the 'Aioi country'. Both these facts open a new line of approach to settle the vexed question of Tamil chronology.

The reference in the *Periplus* is plainly inapplicable to the period preceding Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan's time. Neither Ollaiyūr-tanta-Pūtappāṇḍiyan, nor his predecessor, the Pāṇḍiyan of Kōrkai, known as Neduñceliyan I, had conquered the kingdom of the Āyī family of rulers. Ollaiyūr-tanta-Pūtappāṇḍiyan's reference to Āyī Titiyan of Pothiyil as "Pothiyil Selvan", the prosperous lord of Pothiyil, shows, as has already been pointed out, that the kings of Pothiyil were independent rulers at that period. Much less is there any possibility of ascribing the victory against the Āyī king to his predecessor, the Pāṇḍiya king of Kōrkai, who could accomplish only the conquest of Kūḷai and establish the Pāṇḍiya power there with a very limited dominion in the vicinity of that city. Thus then we may safely conclude that, by the time of the *Periplus*, i.e., 70 A.D., Pasum-

pūṇ-Pāṇḍiyan had effected the conquest of the Āyī country. It is natural, therefore, to expect that the Āyī country, having gone under the power of the Pāṇḍiyans, should be known as the Pāṇḍiya country ever after that conquest or if that period is uncertain, ever after 70 A.D. But what do we find in Ptolemy, who comes about 140 A.D.? He calls middle and south Travancore the Āyī country. If this were taken as applying to the time of the independent line of the Āyī rulers, as Āyī Anḍiran, Āyī Titiyan and Āyī Atiyan, who appear in the third, the fourth and the fifth generation respectively in the Tables, the reference in the *Periplus* should be taken as applying to a period three generations still earlier than these. The testimony of ancient Tamil literature does not, however, favour such a supposition. Still, the significance of Ptolemy's reference could be brought out in full only if we kept it nearer the period of the Āyī's of early Tamil literature as much as possible. The more and more we move down the centuries, the less and less are the chances of Ptolemy's reference becoming applicable to this fact of ancient Tamil history. The connection of the name of the Āyī kings with the country ruled over by them should naturally be expected to disappear as we descend from the classical period to modern times.

The reign of Paṣumpūṇ-Pāṇḍiyan gives us then the upper limit beyond which the reference in the *Periplus* cannot be taken. Even supposing that the author of the *Periplus* pens his account immediately after Paṣumpūṇ-Pāṇḍiyan's victory, i.e., fixing *Periplus* to the fifth generation, we shall then have to place Ptolemy's account somewhere about the eighth generation, Kuḷamurraṭṭu-tuñciya-Kiḷi-Valavan period. Though we are perfectly free to bring down the reference of the *Periplus* to still later generations, we are precluded from that course by the necessity of keeping Ptolemy's account to some period quite adjacent to Paṣumpūṇ-Pāṇḍiyan's victory. Even after this conquest of the Āyī country, its original ruler

or his descendant could very well have been in possession of that territory as a vassal of the Pāṇḍiya king. And, as a matter of fact, we find one Titiyan, most probably of Poṭhiyil (the Āyī country), joining a confederacy of certain rulers against Talaiyūlāṅkāṇattu-Cera-Venra Pāṇḍiyan and fighting with him for regaining his independence. Thus, it is but reasonable to suppose that, in the generation immediately succeeding that of the Talaiyūlāṅkāṇam victor, the Āyī country would still have retained its original name and that Ptolemy did nothing else than recording the name that must have persisted in the mouth of the people, though in actual fact the country had passed under the Pāṇḍiya rule by that time. The value of this couple of references from the Greek writers arises from their joint application to a fact brought out in the Synchronistic Tables. Each reference, by itself, is incapable of giving us the necessary guidance. But when taken together and applied to the Tables, they acquire a distinct chronological value. Both the references should be kept very close to the period of Paṣumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan's victory, in order that they might lose the edge of their seeming contradiction. Consequently, locating the account of the *Periplus* in the earliest generation in the Tables to which one can reasonably carry it, i.e., the fifth generation or Uruva-pah-tēr-Ilaṅcēcēmi period and marking it as covering 50 A.D. to 75 A.D., I have assigned the antecedent and subsequent generations to dates calculated from the above and embodied the results in a tabular statement given in the next page.

DATES OF THE GENERATIONS.

Generation.	Names of the Chōla kings.	Approximate Date.
1st Generation	Tittan (<i>adias</i>) Veliyan Tittan Period	50 B.C.—25 B.C.
2nd Do.	Tittan Veliyan (<i>adias</i>) Porvaikkō-Perumarkilli Period	25 B.C.—1 A.D.
3rd Do.	Mudittalanikkō Perumarkilli Period	1 A.D.—25 A.D.
4th Do.	Vēl-paḷ-ṭadakkai-Perumarkilli Period	25 A.D.—50 A.D.
5th Do.	Uruvi-paḷ-ṭēṭṭi-ṭaṇṭeṭṭeṭṭi Period (<i>Pasumpūṭṭi-Paṇḍiyan's victory against the Aṭṭi king and the Peripplus' reference come during this period.</i>)	50 A.D.—75 A.D.
6th Do.	Karikālan the Great or Karikālan II's Period	75 A.D.—100 A.D.
7th Do.	Chōḷeṭṭeṭṭi Nalakkilli Period	100 A.D.—125 A.D.
8th Do.	Kalamarrattu-ṭuṇṇi-Valavan Period (<i>Ptolemy's reference falls within this period.</i>)	125 A.D.—150 A.D.
9th Do.	Rājasekharan Vēḷṭa Perumarkilli Period	150 A.D.—175 A.D.
10th Do.	Kō-Cenkeṭṭan Period	175 A.D.—200 A.D.

The distribution of the Ten Generations for the most part to the first two centuries of the Christian era is necessary not only because the two references from the western writers fit in with the facts of that specific period but are also incapable of being brought into relation with those of any other century preceding or succeeding it. After the victory of the Talaiyālakānam battle, wherein Titiyan, in all probability Āyī Titiyan II of Pothiyil, had fought by the side of the confederates to regain his independence, the Pothiyil kingdom appears to have been broken up into petty chieftaincies and bestowed on the vassals of the Pāṇḍiya overlord. Neduñceḷiyan III must have realised the danger of allowing an extensive kingdom like Pothiyil to be in charge of a single vassal, however devoted he might be for the time being to his sovereign. The vassal might at any time throw up his allegiance and defy the paramount power. So, Neduñceḷiyan III, a far-sighted statesman that he was, must have parcelled out the Pothiyil kingdom amongst a number of chieftains and effectively prevented any future rebellion. Vāṭṭāru and Nāñcināḍu were portions of this kingdom bestowed on Elini Ātan and one Valluvan Kaṇḍan and these chiefs appear in the generations immediately following the Talaiyālakānam battle. The dismemberment of the Āyī kingdom thus carried out would certainly render Ptolemy's reference inapplicable to any century much subsequent to that memorable fight.

64. Some may be inclined to view Ptolemy's reference to the Āyī country as merely casual and

*The Āyī Kings
and their kingdom.*

hold that that simple fact can scarcely be made to support the vast superstructure of Tamil chronology. So completely have the Āyī kings vanished out of later Tamil history and, so insignificant a part do they play even in the earlier, that such doubts are quite possible and even natural. But a careful reading of the early Tamil works and a just appreciation of the political conditions they disclose will establish

beyond any reasonable doubt that the Aayis were an illustrious and powerful line of rulers of that period and that Ptolemy's reference to them was anything but accidental. In approaching this early period we have to give up all our later-day notions regarding the grandeur of the three Tamil monarchies, which, by subsequent historical vicissitudes, happened to fill the stage of politics in South India to the exclusion of the other powers. We have to revise thoroughly our political conceptions imbibed from modern Tamil literature and adjust our vision to other luminaries in the political firmament of ancient Tamilagam. Then, we shall find, instead of three, five major powers exercising sway over the southern-half of Peninsular India in those days. My authority for this statement is contained in two of Asoka's Edicts—Rock Edicts, Nos. II and XIII—which enumerate the border states of the south, lying beyond Siddhāpur, in the Chitahdrug District of Mysore, the southernmost limit of the Mauryan empire at that time.¹ The Shahbazgarhi version of Edict XIII definitely mentions one Hida Rāja. It is significant to note that all the powers except Hida Rāja have been given communal names, without the mention of the name of any individual king of those communities. The name 'Satiyaputra', evidently a later Sanskritised formation from 'Satti Makka' or 'Satti

(1) Asoka's Rock Edict II (The Shahbazgarhi version):—

"Everywhere in the Empire of king Priyadatsin, beloved of the Gods, as well as among those nations and princes such as the Uddas, the Pāindiyas the Satiyaputra, the Keralaputra, Tambapanni, the Yona king, etc."—

—*Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. II, p. 466.

Rock Edict XIII (The Shahbazgarhi version):—

".....and he called Allkenadra further in the South where the Uddas and Pāindas dwell as far as Tambapanni likewise where the Hida King dwells."—*Epigraphia Indica*, Vol. II, p. 471.

The Girnār and Manicha versions are in a mutilated condition; the Kalsi version has 'Hidakaja' ('i' being used for 'r'). The name 'Yona' of Edict II is evidently a misreading for 'Hida' of Edict XIII. Between Tambapanni and the Tamil States, it is impossible to interpolate a 'Yona King'. There is no doubt that the Hida Rāja herein referred to was one of the remote ancestors of the Aayl Kings of Tamil literature.

Mākkal', stands for a mixed tribe (a northern people mixing with the forest tribes on the northern confines of the Kōnga country) which was occupying Kōngu and Kōnkānam, adjoining the Ālmalai range, north of the Coimbatore gap. The Ghāt to the south of this Pass was known as the Pothūyil mountain and it was in the possession of 'Hida' Rāja, the king of the shepherds or neatherds, the ancestor of the Āayi kings who figure in the Tables. Besides these two mountain or forest kings the three Tamil agricultural communities find mention in the Mauryan inscriptions. Any detailed treatment of the political constitution of these communities is foreign to this paper and cannot be undertaken at present. What is significant for us to note in Asōka's inscriptions is the specific mention of Hida Rāja. The name 'Hida', which to this day stands unidentified, is a northern aspirated variant of the Tamil name 'Ida', 'Idaya', 'Idayar', a synonym of Āayar, which appears in the singular form as 'Āayi'. Thus we see the antiquity of the Āayi kings, who are mentioned in the early Tamil literature, mounts up to 250 B.C., and possibly still earlier. And their importance too is vouched for by the honour of a separate mention in Asōka's enumeration of the South Indian rulers. In the face of this valuable record of ancient history, the attempt to belittle the significance of Ptolemy's reference to the Āayi country is altogether misdirected and also ill-informed. The story of the Āayi kings belongs to one of the earliest chapters in Tamil history, which remains yet to be written. The glories of their rule, and even the fact of their having ever existed, have been buried deep under the ruins of ancient monarchies which fell to pieces before the destructive wars of the Tamil triumvirs. Research has to patiently dig beneath the later accumulations for the scattered facts which might enable it to piece together in a manner the history of this lost line of rulers. In these circumstances, any failure to attach due weight to Ptolemy's reference would only prove our

inability to appreciate the political conditions of ancient Tamilagam, all on account of the prepossessions engendered in us by later literature, or rather by a peculiar interpretation of that literature by uncritical and historically-obtuse commentators.

65. As already stated, three Āayi kings meet us in the early Tamil poems, viz., Āayi Anḍiran, Āayi Titiyan and Āayi Atiyan, who were independent sovereigns of Pōthiyil. Another Āayi also, Eyinau, appears in the second generation; but he was a commander of the Chōla forces and may probably have been a member of a branch of that ancient family. It was in the time of the third ruler Āayi Atiyan¹ that the Pōthiyil dominion was invaded by Paśumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan and annexed² to his Kūḍal kingdom. Ever after this, the Āyis seem to have sunk to the level of Pāṇḍiya feudatories and are little heard of. No doubt, the family must have persisted to much later times as we meet with one Karumandadakkan, probably an Āyi of the 9th century mentioned in the *Travancore Archaeological Series*. But the line never seems to have regained the independent position it had lost by the Pāṇḍiya incursion.

66. Though the fixation of time I have attempted in this paper proceeds on the identification of an historical fact, still it may be urged that there is some arbitrariness in making the date of the *Periplus*, i.e., 70 A.D., fall within the generation of Paśumpūn.

(1) That Atiyan and Atiyamān belonged to the shepherd or cowherd family of kings is verified by the following entry in p. 141 of Duff's *Chronology of India*: "Vishnu Vardhana was aided in his conquests by Gangaraja of the Ganga family who, by conquering and putting to flight Adiyama or Idiyman, a feudatory of the Chōla, acquired the Gangaradi province." Here "Adiyama" and "Idiyama" evidently stand for Atiyamān or Atiyar-magan and Idiyamān or Idiyarmagan respectively. This usage of the 12th century throws additional light on the earlier use of the name 'Hida Raja' in the Rock Edict XIII of Aśoka.

(2) Vide Appendix IX: Note on the Elephant-marked Coins of Madura, for the numismatic evidence bearing on this question.

Pāṇḍiyan. Although the reference in the *Periplus* cannot be taken to generations earlier than Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan's, there is no reason why it could not be moved still lower down. True, it could be moved much lower down for many generations or even centuries; but such a procedure would necessitate taking Ptolemy's reference still farther down and rendering it utterly inapplicable to the political conditions obtaining then. To be intelligible at all, Ptolemy's reference should be held to apply to a condition of affairs immediately following Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan's victory. This at least will not brook any indefinite shifting as the reference contained in the *Periplus*. Realising that the memory of the Āyī family of rulers and their country would have persisted for two or three generations even after the Pāṇḍiyan's conquest of the Pethiyil country, I have located Ptolemy in the 8th generation in the Tables. Although absolute precision has not been obtained in the fixation of time, proceeding as it does on such considerations, the error, if any there be, would scarcely be more than a generation or two at the highest. Allowing for that margin of error, we can safely assert that the lower end of the Tables will hardly admit of being shifted below 250 A.D. That must be the utmost lower limit beyond which the Ten Generations cannot be taken. By this arrangement a full century would intervene between Talaiyālakūnattu Pāṇḍiyan's time and Ptolemy and a century and three-fourths between Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan and Ptolemy. Surely, it is almost impossible that a people would cherish the memory of the Āyī kings for more than a century from the final smashing of that power in the Talaiyālakūnam battle and the sundering of its dominions into many petty chieftaincies. Even under this readjusted arrangement, where the utmost allowance has been made for any possible error, the ten generations would stand distributed between 1 A.D. and 250 A.D. This, however, only establishes the value of the standard herein adopted for the determination of time

and its resistance to any very great variation. Though it has not given us the absolute period, it has placed within our reach the very nearest approximation to it.

67. It behoves us then to explore the writings of these early foreign authors a little more closely and ascertain whether they contain facts which will fortify the conclusion above set forth.

Confirmatory Evi-
dence.

As the Synchronistic Tables comprise exactly the period when the three Tamil monarchies entered on a war-path for the extension of their dominions, the political picture presented by the Greek writers will doubtless be invaluable as affording important independent evidence on the matter. The *Periplus* gives Naura and Tyndis as the first ports of Damirica. Schoff identifies Naura with Cannanore, probably because Dr. Vincent Smith fixed Chandragiri River as the northernmost limit of Damirica. We have already referred to Yale's identification of this place (*vide* p. 137) as Mangalore, a coast town in the South Canara District, north of the river Chandragiri. According to this latter identification, and assuming that the city Nagara (நகர) mentioned in *Patiruppattis* (85) "நகர நகரின் நகரம்" refers to the same, one can easily see that the Chēra dominions had extended up to that place by the time of the *Periplus*. From the Tables we see that the northern extension of the Chēra country along the coast began with Neṣāñchēralūtan's time, i.e., about 25 A.D. Within two generations from this period the Chēras had even penetrated the Tala country to the north. Thus the reference of the *Periplus* would not be applicable to any generations anterior to these. Turning to Ptolemy we find him interposing the country of the 'Batois' between the Pāṇḍiyan territory and the Chōḷa kingdom. These 'Batois' were the forest tribes, who still resisted the Tamil kings. The Eḷeyil (or Seven Forts) overthrown by the Chōḷa king Nalankiḷi and the Kānap-pēreyil subdued by Ukkirapperuvalūdi refer to the fort-

(a) Political.

resses in the occupation of the Nāga tribes of that time. Within two or three generations from Nalankilli's period these forest chiefs should have been politically swept out of existence. Accordingly, the reference by Ptolemy will not hold good for generations later than Ukkiraperuvaludi's. Take again Ptolemy's description of the Chōla country. He refers to the 'Paralia of the Soretai' as a political division. 'Paralia' was the coast country of the Chōlas then known as 'Neytalankānal' (நெய்தலங்காநல்). After one or two generations from Nalankilli's period this political district, as a separate province, must have disappeared from the Chōla domains and must have been wholly incorporated in them. Ptolemy makes distinct mention of the territory of the 'Aronarnori' (Arvarnoi), i.e., the Aruvālar tribes of the Arcot region. Though Karikālan the Great effected the final conquest and colonisation of this region, the Tamil race and the forest tribes could hardly be soon fused. They formed two distinct strata of the then existing society and Ptolemy's description exactly hits off that social condition. In the space of a few generations from that period, the distinctions would have disappeared and society would have presented a more homogeneous aspect. This also shows that Ptolemy's account would become quite inapplicable if we took it down to later generations. From this hasty retrospect of the political and social conditions we find that the references of these Greek writers give us an upper and a lower limit beyond which we cannot take the facts testified to by these early poems. Moreover, the Synchronistic Tables refer to the conquest of Karuvūr and of Kūdat (Madura), and these should have been carried out even before the time of the *Periplus* and Pliny, i.e., 70 to 77 A.D. Ptolemy's inclusion of 'Magour' and 'Karmara' among the inland cities of the 'Paralia of the Soretai' shows that before 140 A.D., these cities had been annexed to the Chōla territory. These cities which have probably since disappeared or have changed their names may be

identified with Mōgūr of Palaiyan and Kajumalam, conquered by Karikālan I' in the second and third generations as the Tables would show.

Let us consider another striking episode narrated in *Patirruppattu*. Neduñchēralātan is reported to have imprisoned a number of Yavanas and subjected them to peculiar indignities. Certainly that Chēra king did not sail all the way to Greece to achieve this victory. The reference of the *Periplus* to Byzanteion—a colony of the Byzantine Greeks said to have been in existence then on the West Coast—makes the account of the Tamil poet intelligible to us. After this signal defeat the colony appears to have dwindled down and gone out of existence. This has led many of the commentators of the *Periplus* to deny the existence of the Greek colony and question even the accuracy of the testimony of the *Periplus* on this point!

All these isolated political facts contained in the early European writers when brought into relation with those of the Tables raise chronological presumptions of a positive and definite value for our purpose.

68. Turning to a comparison of the geographical facts of these writers and of the early

(b) *Geographical.*

Tamil documents we find that they exhibit a striking parallelism of great significance. In the almost general fury with which the older Tamil names of countries, cities, rivers, and mountains in the south have been ruthlessly replaced by names of Sanskrit origin, in later periods of Tamil history, the writings of these Greek authors seem to come from a different world and, what is more important and valuable for our purpose, tally exactly with the earlier works of Tamil literature in their

(1) The following lines of Poet Rudavīyil Kīrttanār refer to the conquest of Kajumalam by Karikālan I:

“கஜமலம் கைவலம் கருமலம் தந்த
கஜமலம் கண்ணல் பெருங்குடி கண்ணல்”.

—Idam., B. 44.

Karikālan I, otherwise known as Perumpan Cenni, should certainly then precede Ptolemy.

geographical nomenclature.' On this point at least the Sangam works, on which the Tables are based, stand more closely related to the works of the European writers of the first and second centuries A.D., than to the Tamil works of the religious epoch. For instance, by the lapse of centuries these later works, though belonging to one and the same country as the early poems, are distinctly thrown into a separate stratum of literature altogether; but, on the other hand, the Greek writings we have here taken up for consideration and the basic works of the Tables, separated as they are by the *locale* and nationality of their authors, yet exhibit a similitude in their toponymy which strongly favours the presumption of their identical age. Sanskritists, who seem to be on familiar ground when identifying North Indian names, have felt themselves wholly at sea in the identification of the geographical names of ancient Tamilagam. Early Tamil literature, which alone contains the key of interpretation of ancient South Indian names, being a sealed book to them, they have been sometimes led into fantastic and even ludicrous errors of identification. The name 'Aioi' is derived from 'Ahi' the serpent, and 'Neleyuda' of the *Periplus*, according to Paltricius, is Nilakantha! Homophony thus simplifies most of their identification of names in the Tamil country. Taking the name 'Ariaca' of the *Periplus* Mr. W. H. Schoff writes: "This word in the text is very

(1) How a systematic attempt at wholesale renaming was made, not by the people, of course, but by the *Rulerasters*, could be seen from instances like the following which tell their own tale. 'Arakkūḍu' becomes 'Sudā-zangam'; 'Panniyūru' turns into 'Pinnālini'; 'Pūḷḷu' is replaced by 'Chirini'; 'Uzaiyūr' takes on the pompous title 'Uragaperam'; 'Cilimālai' had to pass through the stages of two mistranslations, 'Sapta Sallam' and the 'Bat Mountain' springing from Mount D'Elly; 'Paramamūru' near Madurai was called by 'Sānda Girl', which in the Mahamahāyāna times had to struggle with 'Sāksar Māli'. Such curiosities demand a separate handling but what is worthy of remark in this connection is that, in course of time, the original Tamil names, which had to hide their diminished heads before their more dignified competitors, had also to allow these latter to leap over them in point of time. The ingrained tendency of some Sanskritists to trace Tamil names to Sanskrit originals has introduced the greatest confusion in the chronology of Early Tamil History.

uncertain. Lassen thinks that the name is properly the Sanskrit *Latica* (pronounced *Larica*) and included the land on both sides of the gulf of Cambay". Other derivations too have been suggested as *Rāstrika* and *Aparāntika*. If these writers had carefully noted the use of the same name by Ptolemy in the forms 'Ariake Sadimon' and 'Ariake of the Pirates,' they could easily have made out that it referred to the country later on known as the Mahārāshtra, then ruled over by the Sātakarni kings of the Andhra dynasty. *Ariake* stood for *Ārya-agam*, the country of the Aryans, as *Damirica* denoted *Tamiḷ-agam*, the country of the Tamils. These were the names of the two divisions of Peninsular India at that time. To the Tamils of that early period 'Aryan' was the name of the people who inhabited the northern part of the Peninsula immediately adjoining their own country. The phrase 'அரியன் மன்னன்' occurring in such works as *Patirrupattu* should be interpreted as the victory of certain Tamil kings won against the Aryan rulers of the early Andhra dynasty in the south and not the Aryans at the Gangetic basin as the author of *Uḷappaḍikāram* represented it later on. Dr. Burnell identified Cottanara of the *Periplus* as Kōlattanāḍu and Drs. Buchanan and Caldwell as Kaḍattā Nāḍu. Mr. K. P. P. Menon goes still further and creates one Koḍunāḍu. But ancient Tamil literature gives the exact equivalent of this name as Kuṭṭanāḍu* which

(1) These pirates were none other than the Kaḍamba tribes appearing in Tamil literature as the Kaḍamban against which the early Chēra kings had to wage war to put down their depredations. We understand that during Pliny's time there was piracy in the west coast; but by the time of Ptolemy it had been more or less suppressed. The result of this achievement goes to the successors of the Chēra King Neḷuñḍēralāṅ. His son and immediate successor, Kaḍu-piṇḍikkōṭṭiya-Vēl-Keḷa Kuṭṭaran, i.e., the Chēra king who defeated and drove back the sea-faring Kaḍamba tribes, began this warfare between 50 and 75 A.D., and by the time of Ptolemy, the Chēra power must have securely pushed its way into the South Canara District and so established itself there as to render any piratical pursuit impossible under its settled rule.

(2) Vide Appendix X: Note on the Aryan and 'Vaṇipulan'.

(3) Kuṭṭanāḍu was the earliest seat of the Government of the Chēra sovereigns, giving rise to the name 'Kuṭṭaran' for that line of kings. Prem

still persists in popular usage in Central Travancora. Having identified the Pyrrhon of the *Periplus* as the "Red Bluffs" of Varkalai, it is surprising that Mr. W. H. Schoff should take the first place in Paralia, Balita, also as Varkalai. Balita is 'Veliyam', the older and non-nasalized form of Viliññam with the locative suffix *attā* added to it. 'Veliyattu' occurring in the early Tamil poems has been changed into 'Balita'. Compare the line

"*avāṇ avāṇi vāṇ Qāṇṇiṭṭi pāṇṇi vāṇ*"

—*Agam.*, S. 359.

This Veliyam becomes Viliññam later on and Ptolemy's 'Elangkon' is the same name with the initial weak medial letter 'v' dropped. Mr. Schoff identifies 'Sopatma' as Sū-patama (fair town) and opines that it must be Madras; while a student of Tamil would see in it Sō-paṭṭinam, a fortified town also known as Eyil-paṭṭinam, the sea-port of Nalliyakkōḍan. The 'Malanga' of Ptolemy is certainly the Māvilaṅkai of Tamil literature, at the mouth of the Pātār river, the seat of the Māmallapuram rock-cut temples of later days. Some scholars have shifted this site to the mouth of the river North Pennār and Cunningham moves it still further north to the mouth of the Godavari! These mis-identifications, I am aware, do not at all reflect on the scholarship of the writers cited. But how can even these great scholars accomplish the impossible? The ancient Tamil names must remain a riddle to Sanskritists as is too well and too clearly established by their experiments in reading them for purposes of identification.

this original seat they seem to have moved north along the coast and east into Ceylon and the Kōṅga country in a career of conquest.

(1) This is what Dr. Burnell writes in a like instance. "*Houan-Thsang* (iii., pp. 105-116) calls the small kingdom that he visited 'An-ta-lo' (Amūira) and the capital—'Ping-K'g-lo'. It appears to me that this is intended for Yeṅgi; the 'lo' being merely the locative suffix—'lo' of the Telugu nouns, naturally mistaken by the worthy Chinese pilgrim monk for a part of the noun. So the Portuguese called Cōlāssam-Challatān, using the inflected form of the name.—*South Indian Palaeography*, footnote to p. 16.

Even more than the parallelisms in the mention of place-names in the works we are just now comparing, the parallelisms in omission possess a decisive chronological value. The writings of the early Greeks and the 'Sangam' poems do not make mention of any such towns as Calicut, Cochin, Quilon, Trivandrum, Tinnevely, Rameswaram, Tanjore, Chidambaram, and Conjeevaram, for the simple reason that they were all non-existent then. On the other hand, the great towns mentioned by both have now vanished out of existence; Tenāḍi, Kāṇuvūr, Korkai, Kāvīrippaṭṭinam, and Sēpaṭṭinam for instance. These two sets of facts prove that the writings we are now comparing belong to an identical age. If they do not establish an absolute synchronism, they must at least be taken as coming very close together.

Another significant fact also deserves mention here. Just as early Tamil Literature throws considerable light on some of the Greek writings of that period, these writings also serve to illuminate certain dark places in Tamil Literature. I have already referred to the early form of the name Uraiyūr as Uraṭṭūr of Ptolemy, which gives us the original of Urantai, appearing frequently in the early poems. I shall cull another bit of valuable information from Ptolemy and wind up my remarks under this head. Among the early Tamil poets the name of one Mācātṭanāḍi or Mācāṭṭiyār of Okkūr occurs. The manuscripts contained two readings of the place-name as Okkūr and Ekkūr. The editor, as he had no other guidance in the matter, had to choose Okkūr (ஒகூர்) as the correct reading and inserted it in his text, relegating 'Ekkūr' to the unimportance of a foot-note. But we now understand that Ekkūr is the correct form, for 'Eikour' is found included among the inland cities of the 'Paralia of the Soretai' given by Ptolemy. Thus these two sets of writings are mutually helpful in illuminating certain dark corners in the history of ancient Tamiḻagam. It need not be imagined that in spite of this

helpfulness the writings might go into different centuries possibly adjacent to one another. If any slight anteriority could be claimed for any one set of these documents, it should be in favour of the Tamil works which form the basis of the Synchronistic Tables. These bring to light, in the clearest manner possible, the conquest of Uraiyār, of Karuvūr and of Kūdāl; the three capital towns of the Tamil sovereigns, in three different generations. The writings of the author of the *Periplus*, and those of Pliny and Ptolemy give us a picture of the Tamil kingdoms as already possessing these capital cities and hence they conclusively establish that some at least of these poems go back to a period somewhat anterior to 70 A.D. In the face of evidence as incontrovertible as this, what value can we attach to the findings of those scholars who try to bring down the date of these poems to the 4th or the 5th or even the 7th or the 8th century A.D.?

69. Another line of confirmatory evidence may be drawn from the brisk trade that was going on between Tamīlagam and Rome in the first two centuries of the Christian era. This commerce began on a considerable scale only after 45 A.D., the date when Hippatus made the important discovery that without facing the tediousness of a coasting voyage the Malabar coast could be reached in a short time by a direct sea-route with the help of the South-West Monsoon Wind. This foreign trade continued till the Alexandrian massacre perpetrated by Caracalla about 215 A.D. The hey-day of the Indian-Roman trade thus falls within the first two centuries of the Christian era. Both early European writers and early Tamil Literature testify to this unprecedented commercial intercourse. The pages of Pliny are filled with denunciations of the luxury and wasteful extravagance of the Romans of his day. "Luxury", he wrote, "arose at last to such a pitch that a chaplet was held in no esteem at all if it did not consist entirely of leaves sewn together with the needle. More recently

(c) Commercial.

again they have been imported from India, or from nations beyond the countries of India. But it is looked as the most refined of all, to present chaplets made of mard leaves, or else of silk of many colours steeped in unguents. Such is the pitch to which the luxuriansness of our women has at last arrived" (Pliny XXI. 8). 'Tacitus in his *Annals* reproduces a letter from the emperor, Tiberius, to the Roman Senate protesting against the mad extravagance. It runs; "If a reform is in truth intended, where must it begin? And how am I to restore the simplicity of ancient times? How shall we reform the taste for dress? How are we to deal with the peculiar articles of feminine vanity, and in particular with that rage for jewels and precious trinkets, which drains the Empire of its wealth, and sends in exchange for the bubbles, the money of the commonwealth to foreign nations, and even to the enemies of Rome?" (*Annals* iii, 53). In his edition of the *Periplus of the Erythraean Sea*, Mr. W. H. Schoff writes thus of the pepper trade alone: "The trade in pepper in the time of the Roman Empire brought the merchants unheard-of profits just as it did later the Genoese and Venetians. It was one of the most important articles of commerce between India and Rome, supplying perhaps three-quarters of the total bulk of the average west-bound cargo". This picture of the west tallies exactly with that remarkable commercial activity in Tamilagam depicted for us in the early poems.

" * * * * * சோலர்

சுன்னியம் பேரீயாற்று வெண்ணுரை கலங்க
யடினர் தந்த கிளைமா ணங்கலம்
பொன்னொடு வந்து கறிமொடு பெயரும்
வனங்கெழு முசித்"

—*Agam.*, S. 149.

" வெங்கெழு தானைத் தித்தன் வெளிய
கிரங்குநீர்ப் பசும்பிற் காணலம் பெருக்குறைத்
தனந்தரு கங்கைஞ் சேதையத் தாக்குஞ்
செவ்வென் னிறையின் குப்பை."

—*Agam.*, S. 152.

“இருங்கழிப் படப்பை மருங்குப் பட்டினத்
தெல்லுமி முயலைத் தன்ன
கல்லென் கம்பகை.”

—*Agam.*, S. 227.

These extracts from the primary poems unfold the commercial activity of ancient Tamilagam only incidentally.

The excerpts from *Pattinappāṭṭi* contain however a more detailed account. *Pattinappāṭṭi*, one of the poems in that collection composed in honour of Karikāṭṭan the Great, contains a graphic picture and a few lines from it, just to give an idea, may be extracted here:

“வேலாழி கியன்தெருவி
னல்லிழைவன் பொருள்காக்குந்
தொல்விசைத் தொழின்மர்க்கள்
காப்பினத்த கதிர்ச்செவ்வன்
நேர்ப்புண்ட மா அபொல
வைவனெழு மசைவின்றி
யுன்னுசெய்து குறைபடாது
வாழ்முதகத்தரீர் மலைய்பொழியவு
மலைய்பொழிந்தரீர் கடற்பாப்பவு
மாரிபெய்யும் வருவம்போல
நிசின்னறு நிலத்தேற்றவு
நிலத்தினின்ற ரீர்ப்பாப்பவு
மளத்தறியாப் பவையண்டம்
வாழ்பறியானை வரீனையு
வருங்கடிப் பெருங்காப்பின்
வலியுடை வல்லனங்கிணை
புவி பொறித்து.....” (ll. 119-135)

* * *

தீம்புகார்த் திரைமுன்றுறைந்
தூக்குளாவாய் துவன்றிருக்கை
மிசைக்கம்பி னைசைக்கொடியும் (ll. 173-175)

* * *

நீரின் வந்த நிமிர்பரிப் புரவியுங்
காலின் வந்த கருங்கறி மூடையும்
வடமலைப் பிறந்த மணியும் பொன்னுங்
குடமலைப் பிறந்த வாழ்முகிணுங்

கங்கை வாரியுல் காகிரிப் பயனு
மீழத் துணவுந் காழகத் தாக்கழ
மரியவும் பெரியவு செரிய வீண்டி
வனத்தலை மலங்கிய கனத்தலை மறுகின்" (II. 185-193)

Maduraiikkalār, another poem in that collection which celebrates the victor of the Talaiyūlunkānam battle, contains the following on the trade activities of that period:—

"வாரியைத்த விருமுநீர்
பேளநிலைனுய விரும்பெனவத்தும்
கொடும்புணரி நிலங்குபோழம்
கடுங்காணெடு கரைசேர
செடுங்கொடியிசை விதையெடுத்
தின்னீசைய முரசமுழங்கிப்
பொன்மலிந்த விழுப்பண்ட
காடாச கன்கிழிதரு
மாடியற் பெருகாலாய்
மணமுழற்றிய மலைபுனையத்
துறைமுற்றிய துணங்கிருக்கைத்
தென்கடற் குண்டயழிந்
சீர்சான்ற வுயர்கெல்லி
ஊர்கொண்ட வுயர்கொற்றய (II. 75-88)

* * *

கிழாமிய நாலாய் பெருநீ ரோக்கநர்
கனத்தலைத் தேளத்து கன்கல னுய்ம்மா
புணர்க் துடன் கொண்ட புரகியொ டனைத்தும்
வைக னெறும் வழிவழிக் தேய்" (II. 321-324)

* * *

வானிதை பெடுத்த வளிதரு வங்கம்
பல்வேறு பண்ட மிழிதரும் பட்டினத்
தொல்லெ வியிழிசை மாணக் கல்லென
கனத்தலை கிளைஞர் கவங்கொண்டி மறுகப்
பெருங்கடற் குட்டத்துப் புலவத்தினை யோத
மிருக்கிழி மருவிப் பாயப் பெரிதெழுந்
துருகெழு பாணன் வருவன பெயர்தவித்
பல்வேறு புள்ளி விசைபெழுந் தந்தே." (II. 536-543)

Certainly these are contemporary descriptions of the commercial life of the Tamils of that period. A compa-

rison of these two sets of writings places the conclusion of their identical age beyond any doubt. If the western trade came to a sudden close by the Alexandrian massacre of 315 A.D., only to be revived a little at the end of the fifth century during the time of Zeno, the commercial activity described in the Sangam works should necessarily be ascribed to a period preceding the beginning of the third century A.D. By this line of evidence too the chronological determination here attempted is confirmed in a most satisfactory manner.

70. This foreign trade of the South led to an inflow of Roman coinage into Tamīlagam. (d) *Namamattā.* Large fields of *aureus* and *denarius* were discovered in such places as Pollacci, Vellāūr, Karnavūr, Kalayamuttūr, Kaṇṇanūr, Madura and other places. These Roman coins are the existing symbols of the amount of pepper, pearls, beryl, and other articles exported by the Tamil countries during the first two centuries of the Christian era. We are told that so great was the depletion of the Roman treasury¹ that, in course of time, the later Roman emperors not possessing the military genius of their predecessors for conquest and plunder and the later Roman people not being addicted to any industrial pursuit to replenish their riches, it brought about a depreciation of currency. However adversely it may have affected Rome, the Tamil land was literally basking then in the sunshine of commercial prosperity. This large find of Roman imperial coins could not have come into the Tamil country after the third century A.D. If one were still to assume that this money flowed into the land after the third or the fourth century, I have to urge that apart from the stoppage of the western trade due to the Alex-

(1) On this subject Mr. W. H. Schoff writes as follows in p. 219 of his *Periplus*: The drain of specie from Rome to the East has already been referred to under section 40 and is bitterly condemned by Pliny. "The subject," he says, (VI, 26), "is one well worthy of notice, seeing that in no year does India drain us of less than 550,000,000 sesterces giving back her own wares which are sold among us at fully 100 times their first cost."

andrian massacre and to the decadence of the Roman power, the later political and social conditions of Tamila-gam also render that hypothesis altogether unthinkable. Passing over the Sangam works, the only witnesses for the sea-borne trade of that period, we are struck by the universal and absolute silence of the mediæval and later Tamil literature about this foreign commercial activity. This, in itself, is an eloquent testimony that the time for the influx of the Roman coins is earlier than the third century A.D. The reference to the coins of Emperor Claudius in the following notes by Prof. E. J. Rapson appearing in p. 162 of his *Ancient India*, only confirms this view. He writes: "Evidence of trade with Rome is afforded by the numerous Roman coins which have been discovered in various districts of Southern India. Among them has been found the gold piece which was struck by the Emperor Claudius (41-54 A.D.) to commemorate the conquest of Britain. Further evidence of the trade between Southern India and the West is supplied by words. Our pepper comes to us from the Tamil *pippali* through the Greek *peperi*." Mr. W. H. Schoff summarizes his study of South Indian Coinage thus: "The coins of Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius and Nero are numerous. There are very few of Vespasian and Titus anywhere in India. Those of Domitian, Nerva, Trajan and Hadrian are frequent; then there comes another break lasting until the time of Commodus." To facilitate a comparison of the time of the Roman and Tamil rulers of the period I append a tabular statement in the next page.

SYNCHRONISTIC TABLE OF THE TAMIL KINGS AND ROMAN EMPERORS.

Period.	Tamil kings of the Chola dynasty.	Period.	Roman Emperors.	Colnaga.
50 B.C.—25 B.C. 25 B.C.—1 A.D.	Vellayan Tittan Tittan Vellayan	50 B.C.—10 A.D.	Augustus Cesar
1 A.D.—25 A.D. 25 A.D.—50 A.D.	Pörrakkö Perumankū Väl-pakkalakkū Perumankū	14 A.D.—37 A.D. 37 A.D.—41 A.D. (Opening of the sea-route). 41 A.D.—54 A.D.	Tiberius Caligula Claudius	Nomades. Do. Do.
50 A.D.—75 A.D.	Uruva-jakkār eṇṇēṇi	54 A.D.—69 A.D. 69 A.D.—79 A.D.	Nero Galba Vespasian	Do. Very few.
75 A.D.—100 A.D.	Karkūḍan the Great	79 A.D.—81 A.D. 81 A.D.—96 A.D. 96 A.D.—98 A.D.	Titus Domitian Nerva	Do. Frequent. Do.
100 A.D.—125 A.D.	Chōḷēṇi Nalakkū	98 A.D.—117 A.D.	Trajan	Do.
125 A.D.—150 A.D.	Kūḷamurallu-ṇēṇḍiya Kūḷi-Vakkū	117 A.D.—138 A.D. 138 A.D.—161 A.D.	Hadrian Antoninus Pius	Do. Threat.
150 A.D.—175 A.D.	Ṛṇṇēṇḍiyan Perumankū	161 A.D.—180 A.D. 180 A.D.—193 A.D.	Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus Marcus Aurelius
175 A.D.—200 A.D.	Kōḷ-Čōḷṇṇṇan	180 A.D.—193 A.D. 193 A.D.—211 A.D. 211 A.D.—217 A.D.	Commodus Septimius Severus Caracalla (Alexandrian massacre from which period trade began to de- cline)

The preceding Table shows that, even before the Alexandrian massacre loomed on the horizon, the Roman trade had begun to flag in the Indian waters from about the middle of the second century A.D. The period of Karikalan the Great also shows a visible depression and one may trace it not only to the troubles at Rome but also to the incessant military preoccupations of that great conqueror. Still, we shall not be justified in concluding that the commercial activities of his period came completely to a standstill. Numismatic evidence too, as far as it goes, brings Tamilagam into intimate relation with Rome during the first two centuries of the Christian era and strengthens the chronological fixation otherwise arrived at.

In fine, we find all the lines of evidence, Political, Geographical, Commercial and Numismatic, converging to establish the correctness of the allocation of the Ten Generations between 50 B.C. and 200 A.D., with of course a narrow margin for any possible error on either side. The nature and drift of these confirmatory evidences, together with the impossibility of an alternative re-adjustment of the references of the *Periplus*, Pliny and Ptolemy in their application to the Tables, will certainly not favour any material variation in the chronological distribution of the generations herein made. No doubt, the arrangement falls short of the ideal of absolute certitude; but in matters of ancient history would any one demand it? It can be cherished only as a limit for our patient and laborious approximation.

71. I am aware that the result thus far attained in fixing the chronology of the early

Two Types of Investi-
gators.

Tamil sovereigns and poets will please neither the party which launches into a very high antiquity and fabulises everything connected with the start of Tamil literary history nor that other group of scholars who are ever engaged in bringing down the age of the so-called Sangam works to quite modern times. These, too, create fables of their own to

modernise, if possible, this ancient stratum of Tamil literature. From the very beginning of this inquiry the ideal has been steadily kept in view to carefully avoid falling into the attitude of either of these schools of investigation. The Tables will show how the instreaming evidence has been meekly followed instead of my attempting to tutor it for establishing a pre-conceived theory of my own.

Before those who try to take these early 'Sangam' works far too high into the pre-Christian centuries, I have to place such considerations as the following. It can hardly be denied that though this body of literature bears a faint impress of the contact of Aryan Hinduism, it is not without marks of heterodox systems of religious thought. Jainism and Buddhism might be supposed to have come into Tamilagam at about the middle of the third century B.C. Accordingly, this particular body of literature cannot be taken beyond 250 B.C. The Synchronistic Tables, it will be noted, starts with 50 B.C. Now in order to meet the demands of these scholars, if we try to shift the ten generations to the two centuries and a half preceding the Christian era, keeping, of course, the references of the *Periplus* and of Ptolemy to their present respective points of time, would it be possible to bring these references to any intelligible relation with the facts of Tamil History? Ptolemy's reference to the Aayi country would stand separated from the Pūndiyan annexation of that territory by nearly three centuries. The proposed shifting would thus arouse more historical difficulties than it would solve.

Against those who try to bring down the date of the 'Sangam' works nearer the fifth century A.D., or thereabouts, stand the many presumptions that arise from the linguistic and literary development of Tamil as well as the considerations due to the primitive social, religious and political conditions the early works testify to. The comparative absence of Sanskrit in their vocabulary, their peculiar grammatical forms, their distinctive style of versifi-

cation and subject-matter, their enigmatic names and expressions and the change in the meaning of many of their words, their freedom from literary conventions, religious motive and mythic overgrowth, mark these works out as belonging to a much anterior stratum in the growth of Tamil Language and Literature. The absence of a developed caste system, the practice of cattle-lifting and the burial of the dead under stone-mounds and in urns and a system of primitive religion without the worship of most of the gods and goddesses of the Hindu pantheon, all tell their own tale of an antiquity that could not be effectively brought into connection with the complicated social and religious conditions of later times. The political system reflected in this literature was entirely untouched by the Pallava rule whose characteristic influences began to permeate Tamilagam from the fifth or the sixth century onwards for a considerable time. Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar, in some of his writings, has called special attention to the pre-Pallava character of this literature and has stoutly and very justly opposed the fantastic attempts of some at postdating these early Tamil works.

Turning to the history of literary development in the Tamil land, we find important intervening landmarks between the early period and the modern. Let us start with the beginning of the seventh century, the age of Tirugnānasambanda, one of the definitely settled periods in Tamil History. In moving back to antiquity we have to find a place for such a work as *Cilappatikāram* and possibly also for *Maṇimekalai*.¹ Then we should move still higher

(1) In a correct view *Maṇimekalai* should be considered a much later work than *Cilappatikāram*. It is little else than a pale imitation of the latter. It arose as a complementary work to *Cilappatikāram* exactly as in later times the *Uttara Rāmāyaṇam* of Vālidāsa came to supplement Kāśmīra's great epic. The connection of the subject and stories is indeed too strong in these instances to permit popular fancy and even learned but uncritical opinion to keep the original works and their stately, lifeless, 'rule of thumb' imitations apart, with due appreciation of the stretch of time which should intervene and separate them. In the case of *Maṇimekalai*, the effacement of the time-gap was rendered wonderfully easy by a gross misidentification of two authors. The author of *Maṇimekalai* was our Kūhuvāṇikan Cātṭan, Cātṭan, the great-

up for the Ethical Period which should spread over at least one or two centuries, locating *Kural* and *Tolkappiyam* at about this time. We have also to find room for the development of such Naturalistic works as *Ainkurunaiya*, *Kalittogai* and such portions of the *Pattuppāṭṭa* as are not covered by the Synchronistic Tables. Do not all these stages of literary growth require at the least four centuries—the period which now separates the age of the Synchronistic Tables from that of *Tirugūṇasambanda*? If anything, the period is only too short for the variety and complexity of the literary phenomena which one has perforce to locate in it.

Such considerations as the above which favour a high antiquity but still do not permit us to go very far in that direction cannot affect in the least the testimony of the positive historic evidences by which the chronology of the early Tamils has been settled in this paper. They are, however, urged here solely to bespeak a frame of mind in some scholars for a dispassionate weighing and valuation of the evidence offered and settling a much-contested question of great importance to Tamil History.

72. The fixation of chronology, I have herein tried
Previous Attempts. to arrive at, is after all not quite new. As generally happens with most truths, this truth too has been adumbrated in a number of works of pre-

merit. And among the Sangam group of poets, a poet under the name *Čittalai Čittan*, Čittan of the village Čittalai, appears to have lived and composed some poems which are included in certain of the 'Ettuttolai' collections. These two poets were two distinct individuals belonging to two different ages separated in all probability by about five centuries or so. And yet we find the editor of *Manimekalai*, at one stroke of his pen, trying to annihilate the distance of time by giving in the titlepage of that work, the author's name as 'Kūlavūṭṭan Čittalai Čittan'. I have not yet been able to light on this particular individual in any of the early works, commentators' stories apart. They give us Čittalai Čittan and Kūlavūṭṭan Čittan, but nowhere in them do we come across the mixed individual 'Kūlavūṭṭan Čittalai Čittan'. I call the special attention of the reader to this dangerous misidentification simply because it has badly dislocated the chronology of ancient Tamil literature and has apparently misled scholars like Dr. S. Krishnaswamy Aiyangar to fight a piteous but, I think, a losing battle for *Manimekalai* being at least taken to the Sangam age, if not included in the Sangam collections.

vions scholars. Dr. Vincent Smith writes in p. 457 of his *Early History* "The Early Tamil poetical literature, dating according to competent expert opinion, from the first three centuries of the Christian Era, gives a vivid picture of the state of society of that period." Evidently the historian in penning this line had in his mind the pioneer work of the late Mr. Kanakasabhai Pillai and the writings of Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar. Whatever one may urge regarding the valuation by these scholars of early Tamil Literature in detail, there is little doubt that the conclusions of the first writer in respect of the age of the Sangam works are approximately and broadly correct and fairly enough accordant with the facts of early Tamil History. I am glad that my conclusion generally coincides with his, though I have opened and trodden a new path altogether. The present essay would, I hope, rescue Tamil Chronology from the vagueness and uncertainties which have clustered round it by the inveterate practice of certain scholars of using such poems as *Cilappadhikāram*, *Maṇimēkalai* and *Mahāraṃsa* as mines of unquestionable historical information. Hereafter at least, I trust, one can talk of Tamil Chronology as historically determined without the fear of being heckled on the fantastic imaginative constructions of poets like Ilango Adigal and Kūlavāṇikan Cāttan and on the interested fabrications of a monkish chronicler like the author of the *Mahāraṃsa*.

PART IV.

RESULTS.

73. We have now to glance back and ascertain to what extent the Synchronistic Tables have contributed to our knowledge of ancient Tamil history. Till now one could not talk of the history of the Tamils without laying oneself open to challenge and hostile criticism. The facts of ancient Tamil history, enshrined in the early poems and set in a highly artificial grouping, were not quarried systematically, nor sifted and arranged chronologically so as to enable readers to get a clear, consecutive and intelligible account of a past not so much forgotten as muddled.

74. But now the various facts of language and literature, of social life and thought, of political vicissitudes and wars of ambition, have been thrown into such a framework of Relative Chronology that we are in a position to know something about the succession of the Ten Generations comprised in the Tables. At least for two centuries and a half these Tables furnish a time-chart, which will enable us to interrelate the events in their true order of historical succession. Poets like Kalāttalaiyār and Muḍamōṣiyār, Parapar and Kappilar, Nakkirar and Marudan Ilanāgan will stand hereafter in different generations and not thrown together and considered as contemporaries. Likewise, kings like Tittan and Veliyan, Uravapah-tēr-Ilañcōleuni and Karikalan the Great, Rājasūyannr Vēṭṭa Perumarkilli and Kō Ceṅkaṇṇan should henceforward occupy distinct niches in ancient Chōla history and there will hardly be any justification for consigning them all to a nondescript class of almost shadowy kings of a shadowy past.

75. In addition to throwing light on the relative time of the generations herein treated, the
 (ii) Absolute Chronology. Tables have enabled us to make a significant comparison between some of their facts and those recorded in the works of certain early Greek and Roman writers and deduce therefrom the absolute chronology of the Generations. Both the main evidence of the Tables and the accessory evidences which gather round it establish, in the clearest manner, that the distribution of the Ten Generations should lie between 50 B.C. and 200 A.D., as their highly probable extreme limits on either side. This arrangement is solely the result of the valuation of the intrinsic evidences available in the early works. It happens also that the extreme errors of the two types of investigators hereinbefore indicated have been avoided and one can hereafter hope to assert with some confidence that the dating of the early Tamil poems has arrived at almost a satisfactory, if not, a final stage.

76. The Tables furnish the most authentic information about the founding of the three capitals, Uraiyūr, Karuvūr and Kūḍal.
 (iii) The Establishment of the Tamil Kingdoms in their respective Capitals. The conquest and occupation of these cities lie within the period of the first three generations, i.e., between 50 B.C. and 25 A.D. Are we to conclude from this that the Tamils did not play a prominent part in the history of culture and civilization before that time? By no means can we perform that jump. The life of a nation is not coterminous with its politics, much less with that type of it called the monarchical. In all probability, the earliest form of Tamil rule, of which we are afforded some glimpses here and there in this literature, was a sort of communal republic wherein each adult male member of the community had a voice in the direction of public affairs. Although we discover the Pūṇḍiṃ and the Chēra rulers as full-fledged kings, the origin of the Chōḷa line of sovereigns throws considerable light on the primitive communal republics. The people

seem to have existed as village communities under the direction of *Kiḷārs* or the village elders. The eldest member of the family had the direction of affairs in his hands, assisted of course by the village assembly periodically convoked. The term '*Kiḷamai*' means right of possession. This abstract concept is undoubtedly a later growth and should have denoted at first the right of the village elders or *Kiḷavar*. In course of time, the village communities grew in number and size and then they held together as a union or confederacy of a number of such communities presided over by a *Vēḷ*, *Kō* or king. This *Vēḷ* or *Kō* had a number of *Kiḷārs* under him each representing a village. Though the *Kiḷārs* and *Vēḷs* were the executive heads and presidents of their respective village assemblies and confederacies, their powers were probably very limited in peace time by the authority of the general assemblies of the villages. This type of political organisation was wholly the result of the peaceful and settled condition of an agricultural community, organised for peaceful pursuits. It is to these early types of communal republics that the *Aśoka's* edict refers. No name of an individual king is therein mentioned in the south, as in the case of the western sovereigns. They are called the *Chōḷas*, the *Paḷayas*, the *Kēraḷaputras* and the *Satiyaputras*, all communal names beyond doubt. It would be highly unhistorical to read the type of princely autocracies evolved later on in the Tamil land into the early conditions of the third century B.C. All that is intended to be conveyed here is that the Tamil autocracies depicted in these works were certainly preceded by another type of political organisation which was peculiarly republican and Dravidian in its character. By the time of the generations comprised in the *Tables* the old organisation had well-nigh lost its original vigour and a process of dissolution had set in. For territorial expansion the peaceful agricultural communities seem to have placed themselves under leaders of military genius, who later on turned

into autocrats, pure and simple, and robbed the communities of their original rights and powers. In short, independence was the heavy price the communities had to pay, for the doubtful advantage of new territorial acquisitions. This is the picture we get from the earliest references bearing on the Chōla rule.

Turning to the periods succeeding the Ten Generations of the Tables, we find in each line about half-a-dozen, more or less, of sovereigns still remaining to be assigned their proper place in history. All these obviously belong to later generations. Their combined reigns, consistently with the calculation of the time of the generations we have herein followed, may extend perhaps to another century or a century and a half at the highest. That takes us to 350 A.D., exactly the period when the Pallava power got itself lodged in Kānci-param. All the Tamil kings suddenly go under an eclipse and the poets of the period had to sing of other themes than their patrons' glories, presumably for want of the old type of patrons. The kings, no doubt, must have been there holding court; but one can justly infer from the lack of literary record that they should have been shorn of much of the power and prestige enjoyed by their early ancestors. Although much is not known about the Kalabhra interregnum,¹ the dark period of Tamil history, it is highly probable that it marked the first incursion of a border race from the north into the Tamil states. The hypothesis that this movement was only a fore-runner of the general Pallava invasion which later on swept through the land can scarcely be considered an extravagant one. Whatever be the subsequent history of the Tamil country, the Tables have to close with Kō-Cēkaṇṇan. And between him and Tīrū-gūṇasambanda, four centuries intervene, centuries whose gloom is lighted up neither by the early poems nor by

(1) *Vide* Appendix XI for the Numismatic evidence bearing on this Period.

later epigraphs. The late Prof. P. Sundaram Pillai in his *Age of Tirupāṇvasamhāda* expressed the hope that this period could be approached with profit from the other side—the Kō-Čōkkanan period.¹ The approach does not, however, seem anywise promising; still future research, let us hope, will let in some gleams into this dark and irretrievably blank period.

77. The Tables throw into clear relief the fact that the Tamil monarchies, with no very considerable territories at the beginning, began to prey upon their neighbouring chieftaincies and in course of time developed themselves into extensive kingdoms. In the space of five generations from the third, most of the tribal chieftaincies scattered throughout the southern half of the Peninsula were either annexed or made tributary states. As we move down the times we find the independent chieftains being replaced by others who owned fealty and military service to the paramount powers, and also by the commanders of royal armies and other officers in the regular employ of those rulers. Titles like *Enādi* and *Kāvidi* were first brought into vogue from the time of Karikālan the Great onwards and were conferred on officers distinguished for their service either civil or military. In lieu of a regular salary these officers held feudal estates in

(1) Prof. Sundaram Pillai embodied his considered opinions on this point in the following paragraph:

"We have already pointed out that Sambandha frequently refers to the famous Čōḷa prince Kō Čengamman, the hero of the classical war-song *Kalavāl*. On one occasion, he speaks of a temple of Valgal, a village near Kumbakonam, as having been constructed by Kō Čengamman in former days. Clearly then Sambandha must have lived a considerable time after this temple-building reigned Čōḷa. But when did this red-eyed Čōḷa live? The question opens a hell of inquiry as wide as the whole range of classics in Tamil—a sphere obviously more beset with historical difficulties than that of the sacred *Sāra* literature with which we have been hitherto concerned.

The further we proceed into antiquity, the darker naturally becomes the view around; and it is well, for more than one reason, to leave this part of our subject to be taken up on a future occasion, for an independent and separate handling which the range and importance of these ancient classics would otherwise also demand."

their possession and became petty rulers under their respective sovereigns. We meet with such chiefs as Āṛkkāṭṭa Kīlār, Karuvūr Kīlār, Ollaiyūr Kīlār, after the conquest of Āṛkkāṭṭu, Karuvūr, and Ollaiyūr by the Tamil kings. The invariable policy of these kings was thus to create new types of chiefs and to bestow on them a part of their fresh conquests for occasional military service.

78. The Tables further disclose that to the kings who preceded Karikālan the Great, the
 (vi) The Beginning of Aryanisation. Aryan rite of performing *Yāgas* was utterly unknown. Karikālan and his contemporary Paḷṣālai Maḍukaḍumi Poruvaludi were the first sovereigns who had recourse to this new method of glorifying their conquests and securing the favour of the Gods. Ever since that time Aryan Hinduism and its priesthood began to enjoy some sort of royal favour and patronage, which grew with the growth of time and came to be rooted in the land. Still it would not be true to say that Aryanism had got a strong hold on the people at the time we just now treat of. That event should stand over till we reach the Religious epoch which synchronises with the Pallava occupation of Kāncipuram and the overlordship of the Tamil kingdoms by that power from the fifth or the sixth century onwards.

79. The Tables establish in the most convincing manner that the so-called 'third Sangam' was a figment of imagination of the
 (vii) The legendary nature of the Sangam Story. commentator of *Iṟaiyanār Agapporai*.

Many scholars till now have shown a partiality for holding that at least this third Sangam should have some historical basis, however mythical the preceding two Sangams may be.¹ But the truth, as is conveyed by the Tables, is that this much-vaunted third Sangam too is an imaginary creation and should share the fate of its predecessors. That *Tiruvalluvarmālai*, con-

(1) Vide Appendix XII: Prof. W. E. Clifford on the Authority of Tradition.

taunting the complimentary stanzas about *Kuraḷ* by the forty-nine poets of the third Academy, is a barefaced forgery is an easy deduction from the facts brought out and arranged in the Tables. Poets who lived in different generations have been thrown together and made to sit in one assembly. Nariveruttalaiyār, Toḍittalai Viḷattaiyāṇār, Kapilar, Parayar, Mōsi Kīraṇār, Kallādanār, Kārikkappāṇār of Kāviriṭṭaiyāṇam, Nakkirar, Dāmōḍaraṇār, the Physician, Arisi Kīlār, Māṇkudi Marudāṇār and Kōvūr Kīlār appear in different generations in the Tables and all these have been jumbled together and made contemporaries. To render it still worse, much later poets than these, as Māmūḷaṇār and Cūttakā Cāttāṇār, have also been brought in to form the third Academy! And what is even more startling than this is the inclusion of Perumlēvanār, the author of the first Tamil *Iṭṭūṇṇam*, and poet who sang the invocatory stanzas for most of the Sangam collections of poems, so as to allow him to play his part in this somewhat incongruous Academy! Discrepancies between the *Tiruvalluvar-mūlai* account¹ and the version of the *Aṅgapporaḷ* commentator apart, the story of the third Sangam is in itself, as has been pointed out already, a clear fabrication in many of its details. It is true that the author or authors of the Sangam legend did not wholly spin out an imaginary tale with imaginary characters created for the occasion. They seem to have utilized the names of certain historic personages of a past time and constructed a pure legend from which the time-element was wholly expunged and characters belonging to different ages brought in as members of one literary body. The grain of historical truth contained in the account of the Academy lies in the historicity of the individual poets brought into it and not in the fact of the Sangam itself as such. These accounts then are little better than historical romances, which should never be confounded with histories proper. One

(1) Vide Appendix XIII: Note on *Tiruvalluvar-mūlai*.

side of educated opinion till now has been viewing this Sangam story with some sort of suspicion but it could not successfully assail the many *a priori* arguments, too dearly loved and too confidently urged by the many upholders of the Academy in this controversy. Hereafter at least *a priori* arguments will be found to be of little avail against the positive facts disclosed by the Tables which disprove in the most convincing manner the historicity of the third Sangam.

80. The Tables further establish that the redaction of the Sangam works attributed to the patronage of different kings was all a later manipulation with the names of the earlier sovereigns for heightening the antiquity and authority of the various collections. Leaving out of account *Paganāṇṇaṭṭu*, whose redactor and patron are not known, *Aṟṇṇāṇṇaṭṭu* stands to the credit of Ukkirapperavaludi, *Narṇṇai* to Pannādu-tanta-Pāṇḍiyan and *Kaṇṇabogai* to Pūrikkū. Of these, the first two appear in the Tables separated from each other by about four generations. Pūrikkū must be a later sovereign than these. Separated as these kings were by many generations, how could one and the same classification based on the number of lines in a verse, for instance, be considered as having been effected by a number of patrons living centuries apart? Internal evidence of the collections themselves militates against any such supposition. This will be evidenced from the valuation of the different works of the Sangam literature in the light of the facts embodied in the Tables. And to this I shall now pass on.

81. The Tables make it abundantly clear that the various works called in the lump 'the Third Sangam Literature' belong to four or five centuries at the lowest and have been the result of the unwonted literary activity which marked off that period from the

(vii) Lateness of the redaction of the Sangam works.

(viii) Light thrown on Sangam Literature.

succeeding. They were composed by different poets, and on various occasions and with various motives. To judge correctly each of these works it is absolutely necessary to restore each to its correct historical *milieu*. Throwing them together into one promiscuous heap without any regard for the time of their composition and arranging them merely on grounds of prosody or rhetoric are certainly not the correct method to facilitate any historical handling of them. I have to acknowledge with sorrow that the popular veneration in which such collections are held to this day has only delayed the chronological arrangement of their contents and the preparation of a scientific history on their well-ascertained basis.

82. Taking the 'Eight Collections', the Tables show that two of them are assignable to a later period, *viz.*, *Kalittogai* and *Paripatal*. Of the four basic works, *Aganāṭṭū* is said to have been collected under the patronage of the Pāṇḍiya king Ukkirapperuvalādi of the ninth generation. If this were so, how could this collection contain the poems of numerous poets of later times, *viz.*, Māmūlanār, Kōṭṭampalattu-tuṇṇiya-Chēramān, Pāṇḍiyan Ariṇḍai Nambī, Perunkaṇḍukō, the singer of 'Pālai', Iluṅkaṇḍukō, the singer of 'Marutam', and Cūtalai Cūttanārt Turning to *Nāyirkōi*, collected during the time of Pannāḍu-taṇṭa-Pāṇḍiyan of the fifth generation, we find the same interpolation of later poems into that work also. The same is the case with *Aṇḱayamāṇṟu* ascribed to the Chēraṇ of 'the elephant look' of the eighth generation. These instances are sufficient to prove that the collections, as a matter of fact, were not done during the reigns to which they now stand ascribed, but were the result of a much later enterprise. The question of fixing definitely the time of the redaction does not, however, arise in this connection. The positive testimony of the Tables is against supposing these kings as being the patrons of these collections, which according to the uncorroborated

testimony of tradition now stand in their names. *Patirrup-pattu* seems to fall in line with the Tables, though some of its poets do not appear to have any organic relation with the personages of the latter.

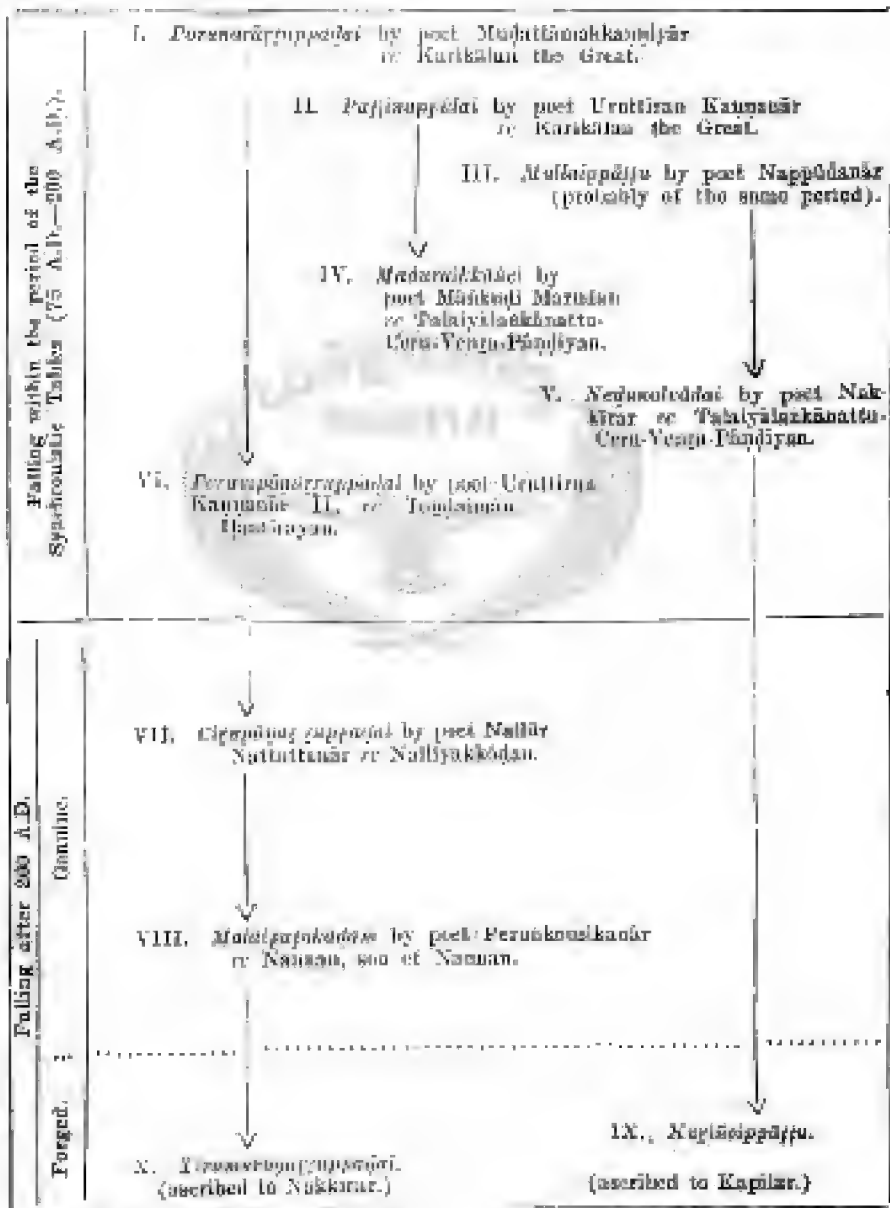
83. As regards the *Ten Idylls*, the Tables offer the most interesting fund of information.

(b) 'Pattuppaiṭṭa' or the Ten Idylls. Long and sustained compositions on set themes first come into vogue in the

reign of Karikālan the Great. The

poems included in this collection certainly belong to different generations and are a slow growth of centuries. Most of them have sprung from three roots, viz., *Poru-narāyappadaṭai*, *Pattinappāṭṭi* and *Mullaippāṭṭu*. These earliest pieces formed the models on which the later seven do seem to have been composed. Of the latter, three come within the period of the Tables and the remaining four, falling outside. I shall for greater clearness append in the next page a chart of descent of the various poems in this collection based on the facts of the Tables as well as on the internal testimony of language and thought of the poems themselves.

**SCHEME OF DEVELOPMENT OF THE POEMS IN THE
'PATTUPATTU' COLLECTION AS EVIDENCED BY THE TABLES.**



I shall now proceed to explain the scheme given in a graphic manner in the preceding page. *Maduraiikkōṇci* of Mākkudī Marudan is modelled upon *Paṭṭinappālai* and belongs to the seventh generation; *Nedunaleḍḍai* is an offshoot of the root *Mullaippāṭṭu* and belongs to the eighth; and *Perumpāṇārruppaḍai*¹ is the direct descendant of *Porumarārruppaḍai* and comes in the tenth and last generation included in the Tables. Thus we see that the three fundamental works of Karikālan's time served as models for later poets, who composed three other works within the period of the Tables. The form and make-up of *Porumarārruppaḍai* and *Perumpāṇārruppaḍai* led to further imitations like *Cirupāṇārruppaḍai* and *Muluipotakudām*. So eight poems on the whole seem to have come into existence in process of time and they are all genuine pieces sung by different poets in honour of different patrons. But, in all probability, at the time of the redaction two more poems were composed and added to bring up the total to ten it may be, or to serve such motives as the religious, the literary, etc. I have the strongest suspicion about the genuineness of the two remaining Idylls, *Korūcippāṭṭu* and *Tirumaruḡārruppaḍai*. These seem to be decidedly later compositions done at the time of the redaction and assigned to certain earlier poets, whose very names would have been held as carrying weight with the people. In short, I consider these two pieces as little short of forgeries committed and fathered upon two of the foremost Sangam celebrities. Kapilar and Nakkirar must have been dead long before these poems were composed and circulated in their names. Or if these be taken as the productions of Kapilar and Nakkirar, we have no other way than to conclude that these authors must undoubtedly be different individuals going under the same names as the earlier poets. In view of the inveterate tendency of certain later writers to produce and foist

[1] This work may have been known merely as *Pāṇārruppaḍai*, before the composition of another *Pāṇārruppaḍai* after its pattern. The collector of the poems must have, at the time of the redaction, added the adjectives *peru* and *cira* to the titles of the two pieces to distinguish them.

their works on some well-known ancient personages, I am inclined to hold this 'Kapilar' and this 'Nakkirar' more as pen-names than real. I have arrived at this conclusion mainly on linguistic grounds though historical considerations too are not wanting. Taking *Kuriñcippāṭṭu* it has this significant line:

"பைகிரி வங்குற கொந்தைழை நைஇ."

Here the word 'பைகிரி' is evidently used in the modern sense of the privities. But the challenge may be confidently entered whether any one could point out a single instance in the ancient poets where the word has this specialised meaning. Wherever the ancient poets use that word they denote by it the entire hip below the waist. Accordingly this specialised later meaning stamps *Kuriñcippāṭṭu* as a very late product separated by some centuries from the period of the earlier stratum of the 'Sangam' poems. Turning to *Tirumurugārruppadaḷai*, that also contains a tell-tale line:

"ஆண்டலைக் கொழிப்போடு மண்ணி யடைமலர்"

Here 'ஆண்டலை' is used in the later sense, 'a cock'; whereas the Sangam poets invariably use this word as denoting an unidentified almost mythical bird with a human-like head frequenting burial grounds and other waste places. No doubt, in this instance the commentator exercises his ingenuity to save the antiquity of the composition by reading the word with the sandhi as 'māṇḍalai'. That this is however wasted ingenuity can be easily understood from the poet's many references to the cock-ensign of God Muruga's flag in other parts of the same poem (*vide* lines 38, 210-11, 219). Again, both *Kuriñcippāṭṭu* (line 228) and *Tirumurugārruppadaḷai* (line 115) use the word 'ஆட்டத்தை' in a sense quite unknown to the early poets, who invariably denote by it, the noise issuing from two bodies sounding either alternately or simultaneously. This specific meaning expressive of the origin of

the word faded away in the course of a few centuries and by the time of the two works we are now discussing the word had been generalised to mean all manner of sounds without distinction. Taking the early poets, not one of them, as far as I can see, has used 'இரட்டுதல்' in the sense of merely 'ஒலித்தல்', thus depriving it of its radical significance. The history of this little word is enough to determine once for all the late age to which these two poems should be ascribed. Then again, the very name 'Tirumurugārruppadai' and the peculiar change in the linguistic usage it exhibits argue also for the very late growth of that poem.¹ A comparative study of the significance of words used in these poems also leads me to confirm the conclusion above set forth. A more detailed presentation of the arguments is however not called for in this place.

84. There is absolutely no way of bringing the Tables into connection with any of the poems comprised in the eighteen works of the Didactic group. However, tradition is strong on the point that *Kural* marks the fall of the curtain on the Sangam stage. Since all the kings, who appear in the basic works, have not been brought into the Tables, we may take it that *Kural* would fitly come in after the lapse of nearly one or two centuries from the close of the period we have here treated of. For *Tolkāppiyam* also, it is difficult to find a place in these Tables. Though much weight cannot be attached to negative testimony arising from the absence of reference, yet in the case of two such works of first-rate importance as *Kural* and *Tolkāppiyam* and of two such authors of a high order of genius as Tiruvalluvar and Tolkāppiyar, it is unthinkable that had they existed in these ten generations they would have been left alone in inglorious isolation. The kings themselves would have courted their favour and sought to patronise them by every means in their power. So in the special case of two such

(1) For a detailed discussion, vide Appendix XIV: Note on the name 'Tirumurugārruppadai'.

authors, the negative testimony has a significance which can scarcely be overlooked.¹ The twin epics *Uḷappadi-kāram* and *Maṇimēkalai* are of course much later works and need not be discussed here.

85. If the four works on which the Tables are based are the earliest products of the Tamil Muse and are assignable to the first two centuries of the Christian era, it would be interesting to raise the question whether this literature had any fore-runner in a body of works in the pre-Christian centuries or sprang into existence all at once, without any previous preparation. The works, that have been here utilised, show a wealth of grammatical apparatus and literary technique, which stamp them as the finished products of a long-continued literary culture. One has to assume that these presuppose an antecedent condition of literary activity in the Tamil land. Such an activity must also have been preceded by a linguistic stage in which writing should have been introduced for other purposes than literary. The balance of opinion among scholars is in favour of the view that it was the Dravidian merchants who first brought writing into India. Dr. Rhys Davids, in his work '*Buddhist India*', pp. 116-117, formulates the following propositions as a working hypothesis as regards this important question:—

"1. Sea-going merchants availing themselves of the monsoons were in the habit, at the beginning of the seventh (and perhaps at the end of the eighth century B.C.), of trading from ports on the south-west coast of India (Sovira at first, afterwards Suppāraka and Bharukaccha) to Babylon, then a great mercantile emporium.

"2. These merchants were mostly Dravidians, not Aryans. Such Indian names of the goods imported as were adopted in the west (Solomon's Ivory, Apes, and

(1) *Vide* Appendix XV: The Age of *Tolkappiyam*.

Peacocks for instance, and the word "rice") were adaptations not of Sanskrit or Pali but of Tamil words.

"3. These merchants there became acquainted with an alphabetic writing derived from that first invented and used by the whole white pre-Semitic race now called Akkadians.

"4. That alphabet had previously been carried by wandering Semitic tribes from Babylon to the West, both north-west and south-west. Some of the particular letters learnt by the Indian merchants are closely allied to letters found on inscriptions recorded by those Semitic tribes, and also on Babylonian weights, both of a date somewhat earlier than the time when the Indians made their trading journeys.

"5. After the merchants brought this script to India, it gradually became enlarged and adapted to suit the special requirements of the Indian learned and colloquial dialects. Nearly a thousand years afterwards the thus adapted alphabet became known as the Brāhmi Lipi, the sublime writing. What name it bore in the interval—for instance, in Aśoka's time—is not known. From it, all the alphabets now used in India, Burma, Siam and Ceylon have been gradually evolved."

In the face of facts justifying propositions like these, the attempt to derive the literary culture of the early Tamils, from the North, is a hopeless one. The tendency of western scholars is to ascribe the rise of this culture in Tamiḻagam to the efforts of the first missionaries of Jainism and Buddhism to the South. This whole hypothesis is built on an impossible supposition. It, in short, demands the taking place of a sort of miracle. Granting, for argument's sake, that the Tamils were an unlettered race with a language not at all cultivated and developed into an efficient instrument of thought, is it possible, one might ask, that such a race and such a language could, all at

once, by the arrival of a few foreign scholars, be taken out of the old rut and placed on the high-road of progress? The utmost period that could intervene between the arrival of these missionaries, assuming it as a historical fact for the present, and the period of these Tablets is barely two centuries. Is it possible then that in that short space of time there had occurred the miracle of transforming an uncultivated language into a powerful and at the same time a beautiful medium of literary expression and of reclaiming a nation in a semi-barbarous condition to the ranks of civilization and culture? Such a supposition is too preposterous to be seriously put forward. The only other hypothesis consonant with the facts of early Tamil culture is to consider that it was an indigenous product with distinctive, perhaps even peculiar, features of its own. The comparatively greater antiquity of the Aryan civilisation of the North should not predispose us to deny a fairly high antiquity to the culture of the Dravidian race in the South. I make this modest demand on the strength of the literary evidence alone. If, however, we transcend literary and linguistic evidences to higher periods undeniably testified to by the archaeological finds as of Mohenjo Dāro and Harāppa, Dravidian culture, we are given to understand, shoots up to a still more hoary antiquity than even the Vedic. If, then, a long period of literary cultivation of Tamil existed in pre-Christian centuries, how is it that we have not received any evidence of it? The perishable nature of the writing materials alone in a hot climate as in the South must be held answerable for this paucity of early literary testimony. The early Tamils did not certainly take to inscribing on stones or clay tablets, as the Babylonians did. That, above all, should be held as the main reason why literary memorials¹

(1) *Approx.* the alphabets current in South India, Dr. Burnell inserts a very significant foot-note in p. 136 of his *South Indian Palaeography*. He writes: "Comparing the Telugu-Chamrese alphabets with the Tamil it is, then, impossible to suppose that the last is the work of Sanskrit grammarians; for had they been the authors of it, it would have been far more perfect and

of ancient Tamil culture have not survived to the present day. As for the positive evidence bearing on the existence of palm-leaf writing in the Tamil country during the period of the Synchronistic Tables, I shall here transcribe a few verses from *Aganāṇṇa*, by an early poet, Marudan Paṇṇagan, who lived in the eighth generation. The poet therein refers to the practice of exchanging letter-scrolls between different members of the mercantile community and borrows from it a striking simile to illustrate a rather frightful sight. The lines are:

“கயிறுசினிக் குழிசெ யோகை கொண்மார்
பொநிகண் டழிக்கு மாவண மாக்கள்
னுயிர்திறம் பெயர்க்கை கல்லமர்க் கடத்த
தறக னுளர் குடர்தரீஇத் தெறுவரச்
செஞ்செகி பெருணை பஞ்சவா கிருக்குங்
கல்லதர்க் கவகை.”

And their translation: ‘The stone-cumbered path wherein the red-eared eagle would drop fearfully the entrails of the fierce warriors, who had died in severe battle, drawing them out (in long trails) just as the merchants, after examining and breaking open the seal, would extract their palm-leaf (missives) from within the (earthen) pot with sides protected by coir-nettings’. This certainly must remove the last vestige of doubt about the prevalence of writing in the

would have shown signs of adaptation which are wanting in it. Add to this that the Tamil letters *j* and *r* are totally distinct from the Telugu-Cannara corresponding letters and *y* superfluous and the amount of proof that the Vatteluttu is of independent origin and not derived from the South Asokan character appears to be conclusive”. Considering the very late introduction into South India of the present Tamil Alphabet—the mongrel Tamil-Gretha character—one can confidently assert that the Tamil literature coming about the first centuries of the Christian era must have been preserved only in the Vatteluttu script. In the light of Dr. Rhys David's views, it is highly probable that Vatteluttu, with all its imperfections and characteristic features, may be ascribed to the period of the introduction of the alphabet into South India than even the South Asokan Alphabet which bears marks of complete development in its orthographic system. The late Mr. T. A. Gopinatha Rao, however, made a futile attempt (vide *Tromasore Archaeological Series*, Vol. I, p. 283) to controvert Dr. Barnhill and derive the Vatteluttu script from the Archaic. His performance, to say the least, is jejune and unconvincing and makes one feel why the writer should have strayed from leuography into Palaeography to so little purpose.

Tamil country at that early time. Western Sanskritists now trace the word *lipi* (letter) to the Achaemenidean *dipi* (edict)¹ and oppose the ascription of the origin of the alphabet to Indian sources on the ground of the absence of any system of picture-writing in India. Though Sanskrit, in spite of the antiquity of its literature cannot furnish this evidence, Tamil takes us to a much anterior stage by the possession of a native word *clutta* (சுத்த) from *clatu* which means *to paint* as well as *to write* according to the context. Whether a system of picture-writing was ever actually followed by the ancestors of the Tamils or not, there can be little doubt that this word itself is a relic of a long-forgotten fact, the filiation of writing with picture and with no other art. This word then takes us to a period immeasurably anterior to any the existing literature can possibly reach. Leaving that apart, these early poems, with all the marks of their primitiveness, still disclose an advanced condition of life and thought, which justifies the conclusion that, even some centuries antecedently the Tamils had emerged from the swaddling clothes of man's first attempt at a settled social polity and culture. But this, however, is a region into which existing literature is unable to throw its rays so as to give us a complete picture. We have to piece together that earlier story from the stray archaeological finds that now and then are brought to our notice.

86. An equally interesting question also may be raised regarding the type of civilization to which the Dravidian belongs. It is, no doubt,

(*) Light thrown
on Dravidian Polity
and Civilization.

a vast question and cannot be entered upon here in any detail. If any fact is brought home to our minds by these early poems it is this: that the so-called Aryanisation is a much later phenomenon and was entirely absent from the early generations of the Tables. Even before the arrival of the Aryan colonies in the South, society must

(1) Vide Introduction to Dr. A. B. Keith's *Achaemenes Inscriptions*, p. 23.

have attained politically to the stage of village organisations and popular assemblies and economically it must have been composed of a good number of interdependent professional classes following different handicrafts. We seem to catch glimpses of these village communities at the moment of organising themselves into larger political groups. By a natural development, centralisation of power for military projects, rendered necessary by inter-communal strife, must have led to the establishment of monarchies, which in its turn should have reacted powerfully on social advancement and progress as one could easily see from the outstanding achievements of Karikalan, the Great. Apart from agriculture and trade, which should have fed the economic life of that society, the cultivation of letters and fine arts both by men and women at that early period shows how free and congenial were the social and political conditions then, for it to come to pass. Unhappily Dravidian civilisation as evidenced in these early poems is found mixed up with an exotic culture and even with a barbaric strain due, of course, to the contact of the Tamils with the primitive races. The cattle-raids by the members of the Malava community and the wearing of leaves by the damsels of the Karava or hill-tribes, for instance, do not fit in with the advanced culture of the Tamil races as inferable in a manner from this literature. A mere skimming through these ancient records without a power to discriminate between the different strands of a heterogeneous texture they exhibit will give us only a bizarre picture. These must be properly distinguished for a correct understanding of the various strata of that society. Still, however useful this literature may be to give us the *disjecta membra* of a lost culture, we would commit the greatest mistake if we took it for a detailed and exhaustive record of the customs and institutions of that early time. It is just an index and nothing more. As an instance, I shall cite here a stanza from a very old poet, Vanparanar, a contemporary of Paranar and Kapilar according to the Tables,

which gives us just an inkling and nothing more of the very advanced and highly-elaborated condition of the art and science of music amongst the ancient Tamils:

நள்ளி ஸாழிபோ நள்ளி நன்னென்
மரகை மருதம் பண்ணித் தாலைத்
கைவழி மருங்கிற் செல்வழி பண்ணி
வாலெமர் மறந்தன சதுர்
புர யுக்கடன் பூண்ட ஊக்கை பாலே.

—*Puram.*, S. 149.

Translation: 'Long live Nalli! Oh! Nalli, since you, realising the duties of a patron, have been bestowing the most liberal gifts on the musicians, who are of us (and who frequent thy court), they have taken to sing on the Kaivali (another name for the musical instrument Yā), the *maru-tam* tune in the darkening eve and the *Cervāl* tune in the morning and have thus forgotten the very system of their ancient art'. The poet implies that by singing the evening tune in the morning and the morning tune in the evening the artists only prove that they have lost touch with the nice technicalities of their art and openly ascribes this scandalous state of matters to Nalli's unbounded munificence. The chieftain's liberality, it would seem, proved a bane to the artists for they had not to depend upon any scientific knowledge and skill in their art for finding a means of livelihood but could afford to do without them being well-assured of a comfortable living by the generosity of their patron Nalli. Making all allowances for the rhetoric employed by the poet, we can yet get at one historical fact through the almost indirect and unconscious testimony his words contain. And it is the very advanced condition of a system of Dravidian musical science and art whose features we have no means of reading in all their details. Its elaborate classification of *Pāys* and *Tīraṃs* and the minute adjustments of these to suit varying environmental conditions and time have all become a thing of the past. If a people at so early a time could take the art of music

to so high a pitch of development, is it not a little hard to assert that the Tamil races of the South were in darkness and that the torch of civilisation had to be brought to them from the North? True, the evidence furnished by the early poems on such points is scrappy and fragmentary; for it was not the purpose of their authors to leave behind them a detailed descriptive account of ancient Tamil culture and civilization. Yet strangely enough some try to equate the life of the ancient Tamil community with this ancient stratum of literature, which is moreover of a type not professedly historical. By a strange fallacy of reasoning they are disposed to view this early literature as possessing signs of the Aryanising efforts in every walk of life in the South. They rely on the occurrence of a few Sanskrit or Prākṛit words here and there in the language of this literature and, on that foundation, go to build such astounding propositions as that the whole literature is pervaded by the spirit of Aryan culture and that the entire Dravidian life is also cast in that foreign mould. This, however, is a totally overdrawn picture, may it be a false one in many of its essential features.

In the first place, the occurrence of foreign words in a language does not and cannot imply the occurrence of large communities of foreigners in the land in which that language is spoken. Migration of words from language to language takes place on a larger scale and at a quicker pace than the migration of a community from one country to another. Unless and until the latter takes place, a community can hardly leave its impress of culture on another less advanced than themselves. Loan words between languages cannot, from their very nature, serve as decisive arguments for establishing cultural transmission in either direction. There are many instances of superior races borrowing a large number of words from the languages of races less advanced than themselves. Will it lie in the mouth of these less advanced backward tribes to proclaim to the world that the mere fact of some of their

own words getting into currency in the languages of the more advanced people is a ground for inferring that the more advanced had borrowed their culture too from the less advanced? I give here this extreme example to prove that words in themselves are not decisive grounds to prove cultural drift. That must be established on independent historic grounds.

Secondly, considering the antiquity of the Dravidian languages and the very imperfect condition of the investigation of their philology at present, dogmatism in respect of certain roots as being exclusively Sanskrit or Dravidian is altogether premature and unsafe. If classical Sanskrit possesses a more copious vocabulary and is richer in roots than the Vedic dialect,¹ it is pertinent to inquire from what source could the later classical tongue have got the large mass of new words. Surely, not from the inner consciousness of the Āryan incomers themselves. They should have borrowed freely from the living languages of the Dravidians and the aboriginal people amongst whom they had come to live. *A priori* reasoning favours the view that later Sanskrit must have taken into its system a large number of roots and words belonging to the primitive Dravidian languages. So, the mere fact that a word or root is found in Sanskrit would not be a sufficient ground to conclude that it is Āryan and not Dravidian. A comparative study alone of all the languages belonging to these groups will throw some light on the matter. And this, obviously, falls within the field of the specialists, where general scholars have little or no right to intrude. And yet, here, we find the amazing spectacle of Philology being

(1) About the loan of Dravidian words to the Vedic dialect itself, I shall quote here a few remarks from Prof. Sumit Kumar Chatterji's work, *The Origin and Development of the Bengali Language*. He writes: "The language of the Rig-Veda is as yet purely Āryan or Indo-European in its forms, structure, and spirit, but its phonetics is already affected by Dravidian; and it has already begun to borrow words from Dravidian (and from Kēl): not only names of objects previously unknown to the Āryans, but also a few words of ideas". Then the writer appends a fairly long list of Dravidian loan-words, which I need not reproduce here and for which the reader may be referred to p. 42 of the Introduction to that interesting work.

made the common battle-ground for all and sundry to enter and wage their wars according to their individual predilections and arrive at definite conclusions on points where even specialists would hesitate to dogmatise. But the limitations of even genuine Philology against which Taine inveighs vigorously should make such scholars pause in their profitless pastime.

"Philology," wrote Taine, "is a subterranean passage, dark, narrow and bottomless, along which people crawl instead of walk; so distant from the air and the light that they forget the air and the light, and end by finding satisfactory and natural the smoky rays of the dismal lamp that they trail behind them. After staying there for a few years, they declare that the sky is a dream of the feeble-minded."

Thirdly, the extreme fewness of the Āryan colonists in Tamiḻagam at that time does not favour any such antecedating of the Aryanising work. The words of Poet Avūr Mūlukiḻār:

"கேனாப் பரப்பினர் வானக் குறித்த, வளை "

—*Agam.*, S. 24.

give us a true picture of the pursuits of the early Āryan colonists. We have to infer that there were only two classes of Brahmans then: first, those who performed the Yāgas; and secondly, those who eked out their livelihood by such professions as cutting conch-shells for bangles and the like. If the Āryans then had come in very large colonies, settled in the land and pursued different remunerative occupations, the poet would not have chosen this manner of description. Even at much later times the rulers had to offer special inducements to such settlers by means of land-gifts and other donations to attract larger and larger numbers of

them to the South.' But in the course of a few centuries conditions seem to change and a strong and steady current of colonisation afterwards set in. It must have received additional impetus from the invariable policy of the Pallava rulers of still later times, of founding temples and priestly colonies in the Tamil country and bestowing on them extensive tracts of land as *Dēvadāyam* and *Brahmadāyam* for their maintenance. This bit of later history which belongs to the Religious epoch just about the Dēvānam period should not, however, be read back into the life and conditions of the early Tamil society the Tables deal with.

87. I should not omit to observe in conclusion that while the Tables furnish a time-axis of
Conclusion. reference for the facts of ancient Tamil

history, the geographical portion of that study, which is as indispensable as the first, still remains to be worked out in detail. All that we do know about a very large number of events recorded in early Tamil literature amounts only to a very general knowledge of their location. Both distance of time and the later fashion of coining new geogra-

(1) "In some of the popular accounts of the Brahmanas which have been reduced to writing, it is stated that, during the time of Mayūra Varma of the Kadamba dynasty, some Andhra Brahmanas were brought into South Canara. As a sufficient number of Brahmanas were not available for the purpose of the yagamas (sacrifices), these Andhra Brahmanas selected a number of families from the non-Brahman castes, made them Brahmanas and chose exogamous sept names for them."—Thurston's *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*, Introduction, pp. 45-46. And this, he is noted, was the constitution of affairs about the middle of the eighth century A.D. Mr. R. Lewis Rice writes in pp. 204-205 of his *Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions*: "According to Sk. 136, there were no Brahmanas in the South in the time of Mukkanti Kadamba, the third century. Having sought diligently for them throughout the region and finding none, he went without delay to the North, and from the Ahichelastra nagaraya (said to be in Bareilly District) procured a number of Brahmana families. . . . On the other hand, there must have been some Brahmanas before, for the Satavahana grant of the first or second century on the Mahavalli pillar (Sk. 263) was made as a Brahman endowment. But they may have left the country, as those above-mentioned from the North are said to have attempted to do. In the East, tradition attributes the introduction of Brahmanas to Mukanti Pallava who is also of the third century." If this was so in the border country, the strength of the Brahman element in Tamilagan could not then be considerable at all.

physical names in Sanskrit for the Tamil names of early literature render this attempt specially difficult. But difficult as it is, a separate and systematic effort in that direction may lead to fruitful results and go a long way in bringing the facts and events of ancient Tamil history into some sort of concrete connection with one another. Though these Tables assign a specific chronology to such facts and events, still a certain vagueness should cling to them until a more specific and detailed study of their geographical location is entered upon and effected.¹ History, in the absence of correct geography, is rendered half unreal and hence a thorough and extended examination of the geography of ancient Tamilagam from the data available from all authentic sources is doubtless a necessary complement to this study.



(1) The interrelation of historical and geographical studies is tellingly brought out in the following observation:—"This is the significance of Herodotus's saying that 'history is geography set in motion.' What is to-day a fact of geography becomes to-morrow a factor of history. The two sciences cannot be held apart without doing violence to both, without dismembering what is a natural, vital whole. All historical problems ought to be studied geographically and all geographic problems, must be studied historically."—E. C. Semple's *Influences of Geographic Environment*, p. 11.

APPENDIX I.

THE DATE OF MĀNIKKAVĀCAGAR.

As a striking instance of the omission of literary valuation, I have only to mention here the attempt of certain scholars, whose general historical equipment is beyond doubt, to antedate *Tiruvācagam* of Mānikkavācagar to the Dēvāra hymns of Appar and Tiruṅḷānasambandar. Leave apart the epigraphic confirmation, which assigns Mānikkavācagar to the 9th century, the valuation of *Tiruvācagam* on literary grounds alone should have predisposed these scholars to the acceptance of a late date.

I shall here summarise the more important of such grounds: (1) The omission of Mānikkavācagar from the list of the sixty-three devotees of Śiva enumerated in the *Tiruttonḍattokai* of Sundararāmīti, followed closely therein by Nambiāṇḍār Nambī in his *Tiruttonḍār Tiruvandati* and by Śēkīlār in his *Periapparaṇam*, is fatal to any attempt at antedating Mānikkavācagar. The interpretation of 'செய்யுடையுடைய புலவர்' as referring to Mānikkavācagar has, at all events, nothing to recommend it except its originality. Nowhere else in Tamil literature do we find such a name or descriptive epithet for Mānikkavācagar. On the other hand, we have literary authority to support that 'செய்யுடையுடைய புலவர்' denotes the famous author of *Kuṇḍi*. An equally original and futile attempt is the interpretation of 'பாசகன்' in Appar's line:

'குடமுழ வந்தீசனை வாசகனும் சொன்னார்'

as a reference to Mānikkavācagar. There is absolutely no authority for holding Mānikkavācagar as the incarnation of Nandi. Here the word 'வாசகன்' means a 'chamberlain' and no more. (2) In the *Tirumurai* collections, *Tiruvācagam* appears only as the eighth in the series, the preceding seven being composed of the hymns of the three Dēvāra hymnists, Ūṇānasambandar, Appar and Sundararāmīti. (3) In the invocatory stanzas in all Tamil religious works and Purāṇas, composed in praise of the Nūyanmāra and Āchāryas, the authors observe invariably an order which is roughly chronological. Here is a stanza about the work of the various religious teachers in the Tamil country, wherein the arrangement of names follows strict chronology.

"சொற்கோவுக் கொணிபுரத் தொன்றனுமென்து கந்தானும்
சிற்றோள வாகவூர்த் தேசிகனும்—முற்றென்க
வக்திலிரைல் நிறெங்கே மாமறைஞால் தானெங்கே
என்னதொன் இத்தெழுத் தெக்கே?"

The praises in honour of the four 'Samaya Kuravars' (Religious devotees or saints) precede those about the four Śaṅtānīchāryas (Religious teachers or gurus who come in apostolic succession) and among the four Samaya Kuravars, of whom Māṇikavācagar is one, Māṇikavācagar gets only a last mention. And in reciting these religious hymns in the temples all over the South, the invariable practice of reciting *Tiruvācagam* after *Dēvāram* should naturally add its confirmatory evidence to the above testimony.¹

(4) A convention has risen among the Śaivites—evidently it must have arisen before the composition of *Tiruvācagam*—that only the hymns of Gōṇaṣaṁbandar, Appar and Sundaramūrti should be known as Tiruvēpittamīl. This appellation for a body of religious works does not connote *Tiruvācagam* to this day. If *Tiruvācagam* had been in existence when this name was coined and got into currency, there is absolutely no reason, so far as I know, why it should not have been included in that class. (5) From the point of view of style, *Tiruvācagam* has to its credit more brand-new Sanskrit words than *Dēvāram*. The occurrence of such words as தலா, காபாலி, இலவாஸ், உத்தூஷித்தா, ஸுப்பரவம், etc., is enough to make us pause before we claim a great antiquity for this work. As for the literary echoes that occur in *Tiruvācagam*, the jingle "முற்று மற்றெனைக் கவக தொன்றினி" and that of "முற்றும்பற்றெனைக் கின்றினைத் திருப் பாதமே" of Sundaramūrti may be considered indecisive; but there can be little doubt that Māṇikavācagar's 'மாமார்க்குக் குறுபக்கேசம் தாதுமென்கோம்' is a more generalised and therefore a later form in imitation of Appar's line: 'மாமார்க்குக் குறுபக்கேசம் எமனைமென்கோம்' (6) In respect of ideas, *Tiruvācagam* shows considerable development. Both in myths and philosophical doctrine it marks a highly complicated stage. While the *Dēvāra* hymns are purely religious,

(1) That religious conventions when grown up prevail without change and even resist all attempts at modification is borne testimony to by the following observation: "The members of the worshipping group think it strange when the regular order of service is not adhered to. They expect the singing of hymns, the prayer, the anthem by the choir, the announcements, the sermon and whatever else they may be, to follow the habitual order and adhere to customary usages".—Frederick Goodrich Herke's *A Study in the Psychology of Ritualism*, p. 87.

Tiruvēcagam contains the finished tenets of the Saiva Siddhānta Philosophy. For instance, Māṇikkavācagar's search of a spiritual gurn, his query to Siva and Siva's answer about *Sivagūṇa-nobōdham* and his philosophical dispute with the Buddhists will bear this out. The verse 'ஓவரு மறிவினர், ஈவார் மத்தறிவர்' occurring in *Tiruvēcagam* (*Tiruppallivēcci*) conveys the sense of the absolute God 'தூசிய சைவம்' transcending the Trimūrtis themselves. This conception of godhood was the result of acute philosophising which the Devāram singers did not follow, much less preach. They, on the other hand, depict Siva as the God of destruction, who baffled the other two of the triad in their attempt to measure him. (7) Such references as the following occurring in *Tiruvēcagam* must argue for a late date:

"மன்னு மாமலை மகேத்திர முதலிற்
சொன்ன லாகமம் தோற்றவித் தருகிறும்."
"மின்னடி மால லாத மென்னுள்
சண்ட மாகுதல் சுழித்ததற் தார்த்த."

The first fixes the post-āgamic origin of the work (and the Āgamas, it is well-known, are of very late growth in the religious history of the South), and the second establishes that Śaṅkara's system must have preceded *Tiruvēcagam*. (8) There are certain other references in *Tiruvēcagam*, which must be taken as pointing to previous Nāyabmārs and certain specific episodes in their lives such as:

"தேனமர் சோலைத் திருவா ளுடன்
ஞானத் தன்னை வந்திய சன்மையும்."

and

"திருவார் பெருந்தகைச் சென்வ னுதி
கருமம் சோதிந் தனத்த கன்மமும்."

(1) Regarding the agamic or tantric phase of the religious life in India, the observations of H. Kern in his *Manual of Indian Buddhism*, p. 123, will bear reproduction.

"The decline of Buddhism in India from the eighth century downwards nearly coincides with the growing influence of Tantrism and secrecy, which stand to each other in the relation of theory to practice. The development of Tantrism is a feature that Buddhism and Hinduism in their later phases have in common. The object of Hindu Tantrism is the acquisition of wealth, mundane enjoyments, rewards for moral actions, deliverance by worshipping Durgā,—the Sakṣī or Kṣaṇa-Prajñā in the terminology of the Mahāyāna—through the means of spells, muttered prayers, samādhi, offerings, etc." With special reference to the age of the Brahmanical Tantras Hirananda Sastri, M.A., writes: "The true Brahmanical Tantra books do not appear to be very old. Perhaps they do not go back further than the 6th century, A.D."—*The Origin and Cult of Tantrā in the Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India*, No. 30, p. 8.

can only refer to Siva's miraculous appearance to bestow *maṅḡḡi* on his devotee Sundarā. Do not some at least of the references in the verses,

"அருங்கி லேனுடம் துணிபடத் தீப்புத்
காங்கி லேன்திரு வருள்வரை யறிபென்."

"திழில் விழ்க்கென் தீயலரை யுருள் கென்
செழுந்தடல் புருகெ னே."

bear upon the tortures inflicted on Saint Appar by the Jains? Do not the lines,

"கிருத்திவ னுகி கொண்ட டதனித்
குருக்கிவ கீழன் டி. கந்த கொக் கையுட் "

cryptically refer to the *Uṣṭuṇḍar* story? (9) The references in *Tiruvācagam* to many *Aḍiyāra* (devotees) and to many miracles performed in many different places show that the work belongs to a late period in the religious history of the South. (10) There is absolutely no ground for the view that the miracle of 'the fog and the horse' was performed for Māpikkavācagar. There is no allusion in *Tiruvācagam* itself to uphold any such view. Its references are all to previous miracles and not to any contemporary ones, but later on they have been twisted by such Purāṇic writers as the authors of *Vāḷaṇṇarparāṇam* and *Tiruvāḷḷiṅḍalparāṇam* for adding embellishments to the saint's biography. The usefulness, by the way, of these two Purāṇas for purposes of sober history is yet to be established. (11) Māpikkavācagar's philosophical disputation with the Buddhists at Chidambaram is only a later and improved edition of Ḥāṇasambandar's religious controversy with the Jains at Madura. Considering the late period in which Chidambaram itself must have come into existence as compared with Madura, the disputation with the Buddhists should also be held as having occurred much later. (12) And finally, the literary finish of *Tiruvācagam*, by itself,—its highly-polished and pellucid diction, its numerous felicities of thought and expression, its marvellously-developed prosodic forms and rhetorical turns and above all the sense of artistry which runs throughout—is more than sufficient to establish its later origin than the *Devāra* hymns, which as a body, in spite of its higher sacred

character, occupies, from the standpoint of pure literary excellence, only another level in Tamil Devotional Literature. However, this admiration of *Tiruvācagam* should not lead one to claim for it a precedence in time also, as if that alone could ratify and invest its numerous beauties with an additional authority for their being readily accepted.

The cumulative force of these grounds, external, drawn from Tamil religious literature and practice, and internal, drawn from Māṇikkavācagar's own handiwork is enough to convince any fair-minded inquirer that the efforts made to ascribe a high antiquity to *Tiruvācagam* have yet to surmount serious difficulties in that direction.



APPENDIX II.

TOLKAPPIYAM versus AGAPPORUL.

I subjoin here for comparison half-a-dozen Sūtras from the two works, *Tolkappiyam* and *Agapporul*:

<i>Tolkappiyam.</i>	<i>Agapporul.</i>
1. களவியல் 127. சூறையுற வுணர்தல் முன்னுற வுணர்த விருவரு முன்வழி யவன்வா வுணர்தலென் மதியுடம் படுத்த வொருபுற வகைத்தே.	7. முன்னுற வுணர்தல் சூறையுற வுணர்த விருவரு முன்வழி யவன்வா வுணர்தலென் றன்முன் தென்ப. தேழித் குணர்க்கே.
2. களவியல் 133. அவ்வகுறிப் பிறெறு மவன் வயினுரித்த யவன்குறி மயங்கிய வணறவொடு வரினே.	17. அவ்வகுறிப் பிறெறு மவ்வயி னுரித்தே யவன்வா வறியுங் குறிப்பி னுன.
3. களவியல் 130. குறிபெனப் படுவ திரவிலும் பகலினு மறியத் தோன்ற மாற்ற தென்ப.	18. குறிபெனப் படுவ திரவிலும் பகலினு மறியத் தென்த விடமென மொழிப.
4. வேற்றுமையியல் 114. கொத்த வல்ல வேறுபிற தோன்றினுங் கொத்தவற் தியவா ஹுணர்க்கணர் மொளலே.	59. * * கொத்த வல்ல வேறுபிற தோன்றினுங் கொத்தவற் தியவா ஹுணர்க்கணர் மொளலே.
5. வேற்றுமையியல் 174. அன்புதலைப் பிரித்த கொவி தோன்றிற் சிறைப்புறம் குறித்தன் றென்மனு புலவர்.	54. * * அன்புதலைப் பிரித்த கொவி தோன்றிற் சிறைப்புறம் குறித்தன் றென்மனு புலவர்.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 6. கங்கியல் 187.
பூப்பின் புறப்பா
மாறு காளு
நீத்தன் துரைவர்
சென்மனார் புலவர்
பரத்தையிற் பிரித்த
காலை யான். | 43. பரத்தையிற் பிரித்த
இழுவான் மனைகி
பூப்பின் புறப்பா
மாறு காளு
நீத்தன் துறைந்
லறத்தா நன்றே. |
|--|---|

Is it not a little puzzling that *Agapporai*, which lays claim to a divine origin, should thus slavishly copy the terminology of *Tolkāppiyam*, a work without any odour of inspirational sanctity about it? For it is admitted generally, and by orthodox pundits specially, that *Tolkāppiyar* being a much earlier author could not have borrowed his language from *Agapporai*. And the possibility of both following a third and common anterior work is entirely out of the question, for none such has ever been alleged to exist. Even creating for the nonce such a hypothetical common original, still it will not save *Agapporai* from the charge of open plagiarism which after all suits ill with its high pretensions to divine descent.

APPENDIX III.

THE AUTHORSHIP OF 'KALITOGAI'.

The late C. W. Dāmōdaram Pillai, the first Editor of *Kalitogai*, ascribed the whole work to one author, Nallantuvanār, and I find no cogent reason to dissent from his decision. The work itself bears the impress of one artist's execution throughout its five divisions. The syntactical forms employed and the rhythms and rhetorical devices adopted possess a certain family-likeness and point to a common parentage. The numerous references to Madura, to the river Vaigai, and to the Pāndiya king, occurring in all parts of the work, lead me to assume that the author should have belonged, if not to the Madura city, at least to the Madura country on the basin of the Vaigai. I append hereunder some extracts from *Kalitogai* in support of this view.

1. "ஆனுச்சீர்க் கூடலு எரும்பலிற் றமுழக்கீழ்த்
தேனுர்க்கும் பொழுதெனக் கூறச னுராவின்
* * * * *
அறவாரும் வணையென் தறழை நுராவின் "

—*Kali., Pālai*, 30.

2. "வண்ணவண் டுகிந்தானு வவணவா குவரெகவத்
தண்ணருவி றமுழக்கீழ்
* * * * *
பிலனாவிற் திரிதரும நீண்மடக் கூடலார் "

—*Kali., Pālai*, 35.

3. "பூக்கண்டார் புல்காத்திற் நென்வல னுயர்கூடல் "

—*Kali., Kurinci*, 57.

4. கண்கினுற் சென்றேன் கவிநெழு கூடல்
வரைபுறம் நீண்பதில் காங்குழந்த வணையக்
கவரவணி கவி னகத்து.
* * * * *
வினையன் வேங்கிப் பெரும்பன் பெருநத
முனைவரன் பேரல
* * * * *
நாடுமடக் கூடல் மணிகு னமர்தரும் "

—*Kali., Marutam*, 92.

5. "பொருகரை வாய்குழந்த பூமலி வவைய
வருபுன வாடத் தவிர்த்தேன்
* * * * *
பொய்காவாட் டானைப் புனைதழற்காற் நெனைவன்
வைணயப் புதுப்புன வாட.
—*Kaṭi, Marutam, 98.*
6. "புலியொடு லின்னீங்கிப் புகழ்பொதித்த லொர்கெண்டை
வலியினான் வணங்கிப் வாடாச்சீத் நெனைவன்
* * * * *
உருமுறழ் முககிற் நெனைவன்
கொருமொழி கொள்கனின் வுலகுட னெனவே.
—*Kaṭi, Mullai, 104.*
7. "பொருத்தாதார் பேர்வன் வழுநீர் கருத்திற
போலி கொடுத்தார் தமர்."
—*Kaṭi, Neytal, 141.*
8. "நெனைவன் நெனித்த தெளம்போல
விண்ணைப் பெய்தின விழந்த தன்னலவே."
—*Kaṭi, Neytal, 143.*

While the internal testimony of the work bears out the theory of unitary authorship of the poems, later-day scholarship has been busy ferretting out a fugitive stanza like the following:—

"பொருங்கென்கோன் டாகை காவென் குறிஞ்சி
மருதனை நாகன் மருதன் மருஞ்சொழ
னல்லுத் திரன்முல்கை எல்லத்துவனெய்தம்
கல்லினலார் கண்ட கலி"

and raising on it the untenable hypothesis of a multiplicity of authors for this modest work of 149 stanzas in *Kaṭi* metre. This floating stanza of an unknown author is evidently a late mnemonic verse of facts which require to be proved by tradition instead of the tradition itself being helped any way by the verse. Applying the facts of the Synchronistic Tables one can easily find out that the five authors mentioned in the verse belonged to different generations. They could never have been contemporaries. Such being the case, we have to infer that *Kaṭitūṅai* too, like *Pattuppāṭṭu*, is an accretion of a few centuries. The nature of the work does not however permit any such inference. It is surprising that some scholars who follow uncritically the lead of a misleading stanza should have failed to appreciate the artistic unity which runs through the whole of this beautiful work. The attempt to break up this compact artistic structure—the creation of one

master mind—and try to distribute its contents to the credit of various authors' almost savours of a touch of Philistinism.

The editor of the new edition of *Kalittogai*, Pandit E. V. Anantarāma Aiyar, has sprung another surprise on us. He suggests an emendation of the good old name கல்ைத்துவன் as கவ்வத்துவன். Neither beauty of sound nor facility of pronunciation is improved by the proposed reading. Moreover, the Pandit seems to have missed the delicate phonetic principles which guided the ancient authors in the matter of proper names. Wherever the prefix 'கல்' or 'க' its shortened form occurred in ancient names, 'க' always preceded names beginning with a hard consonant, as in கங்கண்ணையர், கங்கிரனார், கப்பலகையர், கப்பலகத்தனார், கச்சென்னையர், etc., and கல் was invariably used when the names began with a vowel or a soft or medial consonant, as in கல்லுருத்திரன், கல்லிறையனார், கல்லுகனார், கல்லிலக்கனார், கல்வெல்லையர், கல்வையட்டனார், etc. The combination 'கற்சொனை' reveals its late origin; had it come down from the early age it would have reached us not in the form கற்சொனை but as 'கச்சொனை' or கலஞ்சொனை as in கலங்கென்றி. This invariable early usage shows that கல்ைத்துவனார், as it stands, is a correct form and needs no emendation.

(1) A close study of the five sections of this work discloses throughout numerous repetitions both in thought and diction, sometimes even bordering on mannerism, which cannot but be ascribed to one and one writer only. These I hope to present in a separate booklet.

APPENDIX IV.

NOTE ON 'ĀRKKAṬṬU' AND 'ARUVĀLAṬṬU'.

The popular derivation of the name Ārkkaṭṭu, to which Dr. Caldwell has given the honour of a mention in his work as *அர்க்கட்ட* from *அருவாட்ட* (Śaḍāraṇyam in Sanskrit) is too puerile for serious refutation. A more plausible attempt is to connect the name with *அர்*, Ār, the *ālī* tree, a variety of ebony (*Buchinia Tomentosa*). Considering the fact that the Chōla kings wore garlands of the *ālī* flower, as their family emblem, this derivation has at least the semblance of support from an historical fact. But in my opinion this hardly goes to the root of the matter. The names of numerous villages adjoining Arcot on the river Pālūr such as Ārkkaṇam, Ārni, Ārppākkam require some other explanation. This portion of the country, according to Ptolemy, was inhabited by the Aruvālar tribe in the second century A.D. Early Tamil literature calls its two divisions Aruvā and Aruvāvaṭṭalū, i.e., Aruvā, North and South. The modern districts of South Arcot, North Arcot and Chingleput may be taken as marking their extent. The people of this tract was evidently the Naga race¹ who seem to have occupied the whole of the northern border extending westwards to the verge of the Arabian Sea. Tamiḷgama was then separated from Dakṣiṇāpāda or Dekkhan proper of the Aryan colonists by a broad belt of forest land inhabited, in addition to the aboriginal hill tribes and nomads as the Kupavars and the Vēḍars, by the Nāga tribes, known as the Aruvālar or Kurumbars. These last were a thorn on the side of the rulers of the border states of the Tamil land and gave them a 'sea of troubles' by their depredations and frequent forays. The most distinguishing peculiarity of the Nāga tribe was that they lived in fortified places called *Aras* (*அரசர்*) in Tamil. References to such fortresses are numerous in the poems we are dealing with. Both *Ār* and *Kurumban* mean fortification in Tamil, probably their earlier signification. (C). The meanings of *அருவாட்ட*, *அருவா*, *அருவாட்ட*,

(1) That the name Aruvālar was connected with the Nāga race will be evident from the following reference: "Among others Majjhantika was despatched to Kashmir and Gandhara. A Naga king of that country, named Aravala endowed with supernatural powers by causing a furious deluge to descend was submerging all the ripened crops in Kashmir and Gandhara."—J. Ferguson's *Trees and Serpent Worship*, p. 47.

all of which are traceable to the root *Jr*). The name 'Āruvālar, thus literally denotes the people living in fortified places. Later on the words அருவார் and கருவார்¹ came to signify also people of mischievous or evil propensities; but evidently these later developments in meaning are ascribable to well-known laws of association by which changes in the significance of words are effected in course of time. The Telugu and Kanarese-speaking people even to this day make contemptuous references to *Aravama*, the Tamil with which they came into contact in the borderland and to *Aravara*, the Tamil-speaking people. Though the Āruvālar spoke a kind of Tamil it would be a serious blunder both ethnologically and culturally to confound them with the Tamil races living farther South. The Tamils too held these semi-barbarous borderers in great contempt. The following stanza conveys that popular judgment:

“வடுவர் அருவாளர் வரங்கரு நாடர்
கடுகாடு பெய் எருமை **
குறுகார் அறிவுடை மார்.”

Though in Ptolemy's time this portion of the country had come under the Chōla rule, he marks the ethnic difference by a separate mention of the *Aravama* tribes in his account of South India. But as often happens when one race meets another, a fusion seems to have taken place in later times, and the ancient Nāga tribes were also received into the Dravidian society. This Nāga race should not, however, be confounded with the aboriginal hill and forest tribes such as the Kogavar, the Vēdar, etc., who still stand lowest in the scale of civilization.

(1) The new Tamil Lexicon gives the following meanings: அருவார் = துன்பம், குதம்பு - விஷமம்.

APPENDIX V.

NOTE ON THE TAMIL SUFFIX *mān* (மான்).

The term *Vēlmān* should be properly understood. The ending '*maṇ*' should not be confounded with the Sanskrit suffix '*maṇ*' which found its way into Tamil in later times, as for instance, that occurring in *குழைமான்*, *புத்திமான்*, *சங்கிமான்* etc. *Vēlmān* is one of the earliest formations in the Tamil language, just like *Chēramān*, *Adikamān*, *Tendaimān*, etc., with the suffix *mān* (மான்) which is only a shortened form of the full term '*magan*' (மகன்). The feminine form *Vēlmāl* is likewise a contraction of *Vēlmagan*. In Tamil this word *Magan* or *Magal* has two distinct meanings. It means a son or a daughter and also an individual or person in general belonging to a particular *Kuḷi* (family), or a community formed of a number of such families. This distinction the first Aryan incomers could not understand and thus were led to make a mess of the early literary and linguistic usage by confounding the two significations. The term '*Kēralaputra*', for instance, remains to this day a puzzle for the Sanskritists to solve. They translated the name literally as '(the son of *Kēraḷa*)' which does not make any sense whatever. If they had interpreted the term as the literal translation of a Tamil idiomatic expression *Kēraḷar* or *Chēraḷar-magan*, meaning of course a person belonging to the family or community of *Chēraḷar* and then the king or ruler of that community, they would have exactly hit the peculiar connotation. I may instance also the ridiculous attempt to import Persian *māgis* into *Tamīlagaṃ* by some European Sanskrit savants in interpreting the simple phrase '*Brahmaṇi Magai*' occurring in Ptolemy's Map of India. There the geographer locates one of the earliest Aryan settlements in the

(1) The editor of *Pettappattu* in his introduction to that work explains *Vēlmān* as *குழைமான்*, the chief of *Vēḷir*. If the term *Vēḷ* itself could denote a chief or king, I do not see why *maṇ* should be made to convey the same meaning over again. Probably he must have taken this suffix as a contraction of the Sanskrit word *मन्त्र*. However, the fact that the suffix appearing with *Vēḷ* takes a feminine form *māl* as in *Vēlmāl* must render such attempts to connect this form with a Sanskrit original altogether abortive.

South at the foot of Mount Malakūṭa¹ in the southern part of the Kanarese country near the source of the Kāviri. He follows the Tamil nomenclature and marks the territory as occupied by Brāhmanas Makkaḥ or Mākkaḥ (பிரமணிககை or மககை) or the Brāhman community. Thus we find the want of acquaintance with Tamil idiomatic usage has been at the bottom of the whole error.



(1) This name furnishes another instance of the liberties taken with the original Tamil names in the process of Sanskritisation. The Tamil name Kuṣumakū given to the hills of Coorg was literally inverted to give us the Malakūṭa of the Sanskrit authors.

APPENDIX VI.

NOTE ON KARUVUR, THE CHÉRA CAPITAL.

I have the authority of Dr. Vincent A. Smith and Mr. Kanakasabhai Pillai to identify Tirukkārūr near Kōtamañgalam as the ancient Chéra Capital. The controversy started by Pandit R. Raghava Aiyangar, in favour of Karūr, in the Trichinopoly District, is no doubt an elaborate special pleading which is ingenious but not convincing. The fundamental proposition with which the Pandit starts to prove his thesis, that the three Tamil sovereigns were in possession of their several kingdoms in South India since creation, is a piece of dogmatism which few will be prepared to accept. Not only does he not take into account the facts disclosed in the early poems but seems to beg the whole question by representing the various independent chieftains warring against the Tamil kings as rebels pure and simple. He represents the Tamil kings to have been born as it were for ready-made kingdoms to inherit and rule over. Facts of history belie this primary assumption of his. Kingdoms like organisms are born, grow and decay in time and none, with any scientific spirit in him, will hazard the statement that the Tamil kingdoms alone were an exception to the general rule. And, as a matter of fact, what do we find in some of the works we are just now handling? Confining our attention to *Pattirappattu* alone, the conquest of *Paḷiñāḍu*, of *Naḷlikānam* or *Koḍagu*, of *Umbarkāḍu* or the Elephant country, probably round about the Anaimalai in South Coimbatore, of *Koṅgu* country, of *Kelli*, of *Takadūr* in Salem, of *Malayamān-nāḍu* on the banks of the river South Pennār in the South Arcot District, follows one after another in the space of four successive generations. The conquest of the *Koṅgu* country was first begun in the time of *Pal-Yānai-Cel-Kela Kuṭṭuvan* appearing in the fourth generation and takes two generations more for its actual completion. The earlier Chéras appear to have devoted their time to the conquest of the coast strip lying to the west of the Western Ghats and possessing in its south-eastern corner the important key-station, the Coimbatore gap, which alone would give them an entry into the *Koṅgu* country. Facts of history studied thus along with those of geography must make it clear that the Chéras could by no means have gained a footing in the

Koṅgu country in the period of the earlier generations of the Synchronistic Tables. Koṅgu, however, is easy of approach from the east and south and actually we found the Chōḷa Power in Koṅgu and, in the next generation, a southern power also entering the field. The Koṅgu land was then free from the Chēras rendering it thus an easy prey to be actually overrun by the forces of Āyī Appiran of the fourth generation. Historical facts such as these embodied in early literature absolutely negative the idea of the Chēra capital being Karūr in the Trichinopoly District—a town of much later growth. Even facts gathered from the mediæval history contained in *Periṇṇarvāṇam* clearly establish that Coimbatore or Southern Koṅgu was a thick forest infested by marauding tribes with but a few shrines and a sparse population here and there scattered about. It should have been much more so in still earlier times. Had Karūr in Coimbatore been the Chēra capital, surely its adjacent parts would not have been allowed to remain in the primeval state of a forest-covered area, unless, of course, we assume that some sudden cataclysm had swept the Chēras out of existence and allowed these fair regions to be overgrown with thick jungle in the interval. Who would ever subscribe to that view? Taking all these facts into account we are forced to conclude that Coimbatore District at that time was a forest area lying far away from the capital of the Tamil kings and occupied by forest tribes, who had to maintain a constant fight with their more civilized neighbours.

Then again Vañci or Karuvūr, the ancient Chēra capital, should satisfy two primary conditions to render any identification of its site acceptable, viz., that it should stand on the banks of a big navigable river by name Porunai or Ān Porunai and that that river should have Musiri, (the modern Cranganore), at its mouth. The following references culled from the ancient poets all point only to one conclusion which goes to strengthen Mr. Kanakasabhai Pillai's identification. Only we shall have to carefully guard ourselves against being mystified by the numerous names under which the river Periyār appears in the ancient texts. It appears as Porunai, Ān-Porunai, Taṇ-Porunai, Ulliyāru, or Periyāru.

1. புன்னை வஞ்சிப் புறமறி வன்குருங்
கங்கைப் பொருநை மணலினும்.

—*Puram*, S. 361.

2. திருமா விவனகரிக் கருஆர் முன்றுகைத்
தெண்ணி ருயர்கரைம் குவைஇய
தன்னுண் பொதுநக மணலினும் பவிலை.
—*Agam.*, S. 93.
3. நண்பொதுநகர் புணல்பாயும்
வின்பொருபுகழ் விதல்வாழ்சிம்
பாடல்கான்ற விதல்வெந்தலும்பே.
—*Puram.*, S. 11.
4. கன்னியல் பேர்வாற்ற வெண்டறுரை கலக்க
பவனார் தந்த வினைநா ணன்கலம்
பொய்கொடுநி னக் கா கழிபெய்நி பெயறும்
வனவ்கெழு முசிறி.
—*Agam.*, S. 149.
5. கன்பொரு திரங்கு மல்லந் பேர்வாற்ற
நீர்வழிப்போடப் புண்பொய்க்.
—*Puram.*, S. 192.
6. சிலக்குகரை விழிதரு நனந்தலை பேர்வாற்ற
செத்தீரப் பூசல்கலு
வெண்ணம் யரிதுநின் னகன்றலை காபே.
—*Pattirra.*, S. 28.
7. அருகி யற்ற பொருவறந் தாலை
மருஞ்செலந் பெயர்ந் திருங்கரை ஏடைத்து
—*Pattirra.*, S. 43.
8. புணன்மலி பேர்வாற் நிழிதல் தாங்கு
—*Pattirra.*, S. 88.

The untenability of the identification of this major river of the West Coast with one of the tributaries of the Kāviri, all for the purpose of shifting the location of the ancient Chēra capital to Karguvor in the Trichinopoly District, is only too patent to need any detailed criticism.

Here I may add that the North-western and the South-eastern boundaries of the ancient Āyī kingdom were marked by the modern Periyār and the Tāmparaparṇi respectively. Both these rivers appear then to have gone under the names Porunai or Tāp-Porunai or Culliyāru. The modern name, Tāmparaparṇi, may be traced to ancient Tāp-Porunai and the river Selen of the Greek Geographer to Culliyāru of those days. The term Porunai itself, as has been already pointed out in foot-note (1) of page 66, is a part of the fuller name Ān-Porunai, literally the river that

resembles a milch-cow by its perennial supply of milk-like water. This poetic name, I am sure, must have been prevalent from the earliest times when the pastoral tribes over whom the Āyī kings ruled lived in the regions lying between those rivers of the East and the West Coast.



APPENDIX VII.

NOTE ON POET IDAIKKĀḌAR.

Poet Idaikkāḍar, like some other poets as Paravar, Kapilar and Avvaiyār, has the rare distinction of being made to live again in much later times and play his part for the admiration of a posterity which would not allow him to make his exit from the stage of life. He appears also to have lived when Kural was placed before the Saṅgama for its approval and to have sung a couplet in praise of that work. By the Tables one can see that this poet belongs to the eighth generation and Kapilar comes between the fourth and the fifth. Thus clearly enough full two generations separate them. Still we find the author of *Tiruvālvayudaiyār Tiruvāliyūḍal-purāṇam* asserting positively

“முன்னமேய் கன்னுன் மட்டமதனாவின் முழுதுணர்க்
கோன்
பின்னமில் கடுகன் றேழன் பெயரிடைத் காட்டுனன்
கோன்”.
20: 1.

Probably some who are determined to stand by all literary texts of by-gone days may be inclined to create another Kapilar to establish this Pucāṇic writer's veracity. But the difficulties which have gathered round the great name of Kapilar can scarcely be tided over by a single such creation. We shall have to requisition at least two more Kapilars to personate the author of *Kuṟiñcīpāṭṭu* in the Ten Idylls—leaving out of account the *Kuṟiñcī* portions of *Niginkuṟṇṇāya* and *Kalittogai* for the present—and of *Nivaperumāl Tiruvandādi* and the other poems appearing in the eleventh *Tirumurai*. Will it be right to give 'a local habitation and a name' to such fictitious authors of the works of later days and take them for historic personalities? Are we to consider for instance Kapilar too as an immortal like Agastya or at least as having lived, more than the ordinary mortal span of years, for some centuries? Or are we to open an arithmetical series like Kapilar I, Kapilar II, Kapilar III, etc., to keep each name apart to its appropriate historical environ-

ment? If the latter alternative is adopted, we shall have to create other series likewise for Pacuṇar, Nakkirar, Avvaiyār, Idaikkāṇar and others. Is it not particularly significant that only the names of some outstanding celebrities of antiquity show this decisive tendency to recur in later history, while those of their less distinguished brethren are allowed to sleep in peace? The easy device of creating a family name to hold in common the various members spread throughout the centuries is little better than a fiction, because we know next to nothing about the intervening members of such families and hence cannot invest these latter with a continuity which even larger groups, social or political, do not generally exhibit. To a critic the proper course would seem to be to lop off these excrescences as the unhealthy creations of hero-worshipping minds which were driven by their peculiar temperament and zeal to value the hero more than they valued truth. An uncritical public also seems to have been the fertile soil in which such literary forgeries thrive in wild luxuriance and there is hardly any justification for a modern scholar with the weapon of historical criticism in his hands to allow these growths to encumber the fair grounds of genuine Tamil literature.

APPENDIX VIII.

GRAMMARIANS ON THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE PARTICLES 'amē' (அமே) AND 'hoi' (ஹை).

The unknown commentator of *Paranānuṟu*, one of the newest of Tamil commentators, has been led into error *re* the interpretation of Avaiyār's verses quoted in foot-note to p. 153 simply because he had to follow the flickering light of later grammarians on the use of these little particles by the ancient poets. The key of interpretation of the early texts having been lost by the lapse of a few centuries of political turmoil, social unrest and even religious strife,¹ which the Kalabhira interregnum is answerable for in Tamil history, the grammarians from *Tolkāppiyar* downwards have been literally playing fast and loose with these tiny particles, consigning some to a meaningless group and assigning to others individually meanings various, disconnected and at times even fanciful. Where a happy intuition had not guided them to the right significance they seem to have fallen to mere guess-work as the sequel will show. (This they could not help doing in the absence of a scientific induction based on a comparative study of all the available ancient texts in which such particles occur.

I am painfully conscious of the fact that a good many Tamil scholars who look upon *Tolkāppiyar* as the court of final appeal in any interpretation of ancient texts, lexical or grammatical, will not be disposed to bring an open mind for the settlement of the important question herein raised, themselves being in the iron-grip of that grammarian's overshadowing authority. Still I have persuaded myself that however much the old school may shut its eye to obvious facts and the deductions they justify, at least the English-educated section of the Tamil scholars of the present day will try to discount mere dogmatism and *ex cathedra* statements of later interpreters and seek to arrive at a conclusion by the pursuit of a comparative study of the ancient authors, for

(1) After a study of the early Madura coins the Rev. E. Liventhal gives his considered opinion thus: "I should think the whole series of these coins belonged to the 4th, 5th and 6th century A.D., that is to the time when Buddhism and Brahminism were fighting together."—*The Coins of Pāncuccy*, p. 7.

that alone will lead us to truth. All that I urge here is the necessity of applying to the so-called 'third Sangam' works of Tamil literature such scientific methods of study and interpretation as are now adopted by the Orientalists of the West in the interpretation of the Vedic texts. As in the case of Sanskrit, in Tamil also, a great gap of time divides the later grammarians and commentators from the ancient poets and hence arises the need of scrutinizing thoroughly and with critical insight the deliverances of these later writers.

'*man*' (மன்).

Taking first *Tolkāppiyar's* treatment of '*man*' (மன்), we find him giving three meanings for this particle: (1) *அழிவு*¹ (condition of being past or past time), (2) *ஆகம்* (becoming), and (3) *ஒழிவிமை* (importing an ellipsis to be supplied according to circumstances). One would like to know how these multi-coloured meanings differing from one another in all the categories of time, past, present and future, arose from that simple monosyllabic word '*man*'. Not only are they various, they are even mutually exclusive. The science of Semantics, which occupies itself with a study of the changes in the significance of words, feels certain of its results only when the various meanings associated with a word in its historical development are connected with one another by appropriate bridges erected by logical or psychological laws or by perceivable or conceivable historical accidents. *Tolkāppiyar's* three meanings stand without any such connection and cannot therefore be held as issuing from one primary root-meaning of the particle. On the other hand, they seem to be based upon extraneous characteristics arising from the different contexts in the sentences in which such a particle occurs.

Moreover, in their application to some of the texts of the ancient poets, these meanings, in spite of their convenient vagueness and generality, are found to fail. Before illustrating this fatal want of correspondence between *Tolkāppiyar's* meanings and the early texts, it is necessary to clarify one's ideas about '*ஆகம்*' as conceived by *Tolkāppiyar*. *Naampūranar* illustrates it by '*பண்டு மடுமன்*' and *Daivacoliyār* by '*அதுமடுமன் படுந் ஸாகியர் கோடுவ*'. From such illustrations one must conclude that wherever *மன்* appears affixed to a *அழிப்புறியு*

(1) If *அழிவு* were taken to mean *அகுதி*, muchness, it would suit some texts; but none of the commentators has given that interpretation.

(time-less verb, i.e., a noun used as a predicate) it supplies ஆம் or ஆகம் or ஆகிறது the ஆகச்சொல் and completes the formal predication. One can further infer that in cases where 'man' is affixed to a verb signifying time (தெரிவித்த கிளை) the significance of 'man' should be looked for under either தழிவு or ஒழிவினை. If, however, any were to contend that ஆகம் could arise even from a man-affixed time-signifying verb, it would really amount to 'making ஆகம் lose its specific force and lead further to the absurdity of every predicate with a 'man' being twisted to give the meaning of ஆகம். It would be, in short, obliterating the distinctions which Tolkāppiyar himself evidently wanted to draw between the various meanings he has assigned. Thus according to the orthodox interpretation, the meaning of ஆகம் should not be applied to such texts as the following:

1. நனிநீ தொத்தனை மன்னே.

—*Agam.*, S. 87.

2. ஆக்குவை மய்க்கோ வலனமர்க்களைத்தே.

—*Puram.*, S. 230.

On the other hand, it will be quite appropriate for such texts as:

1. பாணர் வேனின் மய்க்கித.

—*Agam.*, S. 341.

2. பசகை மாய்த வெனிது மத்திலன்.

—*Agam.*, S. 333.

3. நமம்மன் வாழி தேயுழி

* * * மகிழ்நக் கோரே.

—*Agam.*, S. 241.

The other two meanings being more or less explicit do not require any exposition here. Let me now introduce the reader to the following texts, which cannot be fairly made to take up any of the three meanings specified by Tolkāppiyar:

1. பிடிவ் மன்னர் போல

ஒடுவை மன்னஞர் வாடை நீ மொகக்கே.

—*Agam.*, S. 125.

2. * * * * * நின்

ஒடுகொள் வரிசைக் கொய்யாய்

பாலென் மன்னுந் பகைவரைத் தடர்மிட.

—*Puram.*, S. 53.

3. ஆய்க்கே வன்மை நன்மை பாக

மனைகெழு பெண்டி யா ஒருக மன்னே.

—*Agam.*, S. 203.

4. * * அழிபட எகன
வருவர் மன்னுந் தோழி
உனையொடு செல்லு மன்பினர்ப் பெற்றினே. —*Agam.*, S. 255.
5. * * * எத்துய
எதியா மையி னபர்த்த நெஞ்சமொடு
செல்லு மன்னோ மெல்லும் புலம்பன். —*Agam.*, S. 330.
6. அரிமதர் மலழக்கண் உலுழச் சென்ளிர்
வருளி எருகுத னுரையின் மன்னே. —*Agam.*, S. 337.

In all these cases, the *man*-affixed verbs being in the future and referring decisively only to future events the meaning of *அழிபு* is clearly inapplicable. Nor can we say that these time-signifying verbs can express *ஆகை*, consistently with the specific meaning of *ஆகை* before laid down. And in none of these cases can *ஒழிவினை* be brought in as there is no ellipsis to be supplied in any of them. Thus one and all the texts quoted above refuse being coaxed to take up any of the three meanings of *Tolkāppiyār*, simply because these have diverged a good deal from the idea the ancient poets wanted to convey by the use of this particular particle.

A comparative study of the verbs with the *man*-affix opens however a new and fruitful way of interpretation. In the texts of the ancient poets '*man*' served to express 'certainty'. It added emphasis to a predication. It appears with both time-signifying and time-less verbs in all tenses and persons and modifies the predicates to which it is attached as an adverbial adjunct meaning 'certainly, surely, positively, emphatically.' That '*man*' is a particle expressing certainty can also be clearly established from its connection with the verbal root *man*, to exist or persist to exist. Existence being the most authentic standard to measure certainty '*man*' naturally seems to have come to express the new idea. Even in the verbal form it has begun to show signs of this change of meaning.

Take the following line of *Kapilar* from a *Puganānūru* stanza:

“ உனையொடு மறினென் மன்னு மத்தன னீடு ”

(1) I am glad to find that I have been forestalled in this view by Dr. Pope. He expounds '*man*' as a particle of emphasis. Vide '*man*' in the Index to his Edition of *Kupar*.

Here the relative participle *மன்னும்* imports not *existence* but *certainty*. Kapilar should be here understood as saying "I am certainly an antagonist" and not "I am an existing antagonist" which makes little sense. Following the verbal 'man' expressing 'certainty', the adverbial particle 'man' also conveys an identical significance of emphasis. I may also state in this connection that 'man' does not differ at all in meaning from 'manra' (*மன்ற*) to which *Tolkūppiyar* assigns this force of emphasis or certainty. He calls it *தேற்றம்*. Though *Tolkūppiyar* tries to draw a distinction between 'man' and 'Manra', in the usage of the early poets they differ only in quantity and not in meaning. Both import certainty.

Examples of 'manra'.

1. கண்டனன் மன்ற சோர்கவென் கண்ணே
Puram., S. 261.
2. சென்றோன் மன்றவக் குன் தகிழ வோனே,
Agam., S. 48.
3. அறனிலண் மன்ற தானே
* * * பண்டி ருயே.
Puram., S. 336.
4. சோற்றோர் மன்றலின் பணகவர் கின்றனோர்.
Puram., S. 26.
5. புல்லென் மானிய மினிது மன்றம்ம
செவிர்தி லின் துணைப் பணர்க்கிதி னோர்க்கே.
—Agam., S. 367.

Examples of 'man'.

1. செறியோன் பெறியது செற்தன்று மன்னே.
—Puram., S. 75.
2. அரிய வல்லம னிருளை
அறிதது மறிதிரோ வென்னுதர்ப் பெறினே.
—Agam., S. 8.
3. * * * காணது
சென்றோர் மன்னென விருக்கிற் போர்க்கே,
—Agam., S. 367.
4. சென்னை மகிழ்கநற் செவ்வட னுகடயன்மன்,
—Agam., S. 376.
5. வள்ளெ யென்முத நோக்கி
கண்ண மன்னென ககஉட்பெயர்க் கோனே,
—Agam., S. 248.

In these verses the particles 'manra' and 'man' are both adverbial adjuncts (இடைச்சொல்) denoting certainty and add emphasis and nothing else to the sense of the verbs to which they are attached. The one being a disyllable and the other a monosyllable does not at all affect their significance. Take again the following lines:—

எமக்கே கலங்க நஞ்மே தானே
தேற ஆண்ணு மன்னே நன்ற
நின்றான் மன்ற வேந்தே சினியே
கேர ராரெயின் முத்தி
வரம்படித் துறநீரி முத்தென் னானே.

—*Puram*, S. 298.

Here the particles 'man' and 'manra' are used with verbs in connection with one and the same person and to import the same meaning in exactly identical circumstances. In the face of this stanza how can any one say that these words differ in meaning? In fact, such differences have not been found in these particles; they have been only read into them.

If the reader now tries to apply the meaning suggested here to all the early texts where 'man' and 'manra' appear affixed to the predicates, he will find how appropriately it suits the contexts and how fully it brings out their meaning. Let me hope that this explanation will save future exponents of these ancient poems from the trouble of stretching their texts on the procrustean bed of this particular Sūtra of Tolkāppiyar or of being forced to take refuge in the later canon that 'man' is a meaningless particle. However much the poems of later Tamil literature are filled with such particles, mere dead shells without the living organism of a meaning inside, the texts of the old poets do not allow me to ascribe meaninglessness so lightly to their words. If we have not understood their meanings, we have to patiently try our best till light dawns on us and not to hasten to bury them in the grave of expletives conveniently dug and kept ready by the grammarians.

'Kol' (கொல்)

Turning to the particle 'kol' we find that Tolkāppiyar's explanation of the term as 'doubt' is but an attempt at an approximate signification and does not help us to correctly interpret many of the ancient texts. No doubt, it seems to hold good in some instances; but the number of cases to which it does not apply is so large that a re-examination of its correctness and applicability to the early texts is imperatively called for.

So far from supporting Tolkāppiyar's meaning a comparative study of the *kol*-affixed verbs supports the conclusion that in the language of the early poets '*kol*' invariably discharged the grammatical function of a question in a sentence. It is a mere question-mark, a syntactical form which has dropped out of later Tamil.

Before offering my proofs for this, I shall, for clearness' sake, arrange the various types of questions occurring in early literature under certain well-defined classes based on the psychological characteristic or background from which all of them proceed. This is all the more necessary since Tolkāppiyar himself has assigned a psychological meaning to '*kol*' as '*doubt*'. It rests with the reader then to apply Tolkāppiyar's Sūtra to the various classified instances and see whether it applies to all or any of them or breaks down in the process. The sentences with the *kol*-affixed verbs may be distributed under four distinct classes of questions, which proceed from and correspond to the four mental states of the questioner. They are:—

I. Questions craving for information where the questioner's state of mind is not one of doubt but a blank, a *tabula rasa*. Here the speaker merely seeks for information about matters of which he or she knows nothing or holds no opinion, *e.g.*,

1. கான்செய்தான் தொக்லை விசெதொத்தம் ?
—*Kurñcikkali*, S. 21.
2. ஏனோ மகன்கொ சிவனென அதுப்புந்
தென்னொடு வினவும் * * செடுத்தன.
—*Puram*, S. 342.
3. யாக்குச் செய்வாங்கொல் ?
—*Nar.*, S. 51.
4. அறிவு மொழுக்கமும் பாண்டுணர்க் தனன்கொல் ?
—*Nar.*, S. 110.

II. Questions whereby the questioner seeks to resolve certain doubts in his or her mind regarding opinions, beliefs, judgments, conduct, etc., *e.g.*,

1. மகிழ்தல் மாண்குணம் வண்டுகொண் டன்கொல் ?
வண்டின் மாண்குணம் மகிழ்தல்கொண் டான்கொல் ?
—*Ainkurun.*, S. 90.
2. உண்டுகொ லன்றுகொல் யாதுகொல் மற்றென.
—*Nar.*, S. 122.

3. அநிகிப் பேங்கொ லதிலவந் கொல்லென
விருபாற் பட்ட சூழ்ச்சி.

—*Agam*, S. 52.

4. சுறுவந் கொல்லோ சுறுவந் கொல்லென.

—*Agam*, S. 198.

III. Questions whereby the questioner desires to secure confirmation of his own views already arrived at in his mind. Here the questioner, so far from expressing a doubt, must be considered to have come to a conclusion in his own mind, affirmative or negative as the case may be, and only tries to enforce it by means of a question. Such questions are expected to elicit either affirmative or negative answers according to circumstances.

(a) Questions conveying the affirmative conclusions of the questioner and seeking confirmation by affirmative answers, &c.

1. தந்தையுந் கொடாஅ குயின் வந்தோர்
வாய்ப்பட விடுத்த வேணி வாகிடை
வருத்தின்று கொல்லோ தானே வருத்தயிர்
* * * * * பின்னை நல்லாரே ?

—*Puram*, S. 343.

2. * * * * * கோவா கிவந்தே
* * * * *
இவங்கிடு கொல்லென் கிடகிடை
விவந்தருமகி வாகிடை நலியுங்கொ வெனவே.

—*Ner*, S. 305.

3. செக்கோ வனறவுந் தன்னுனா
செட்டருசன் கொல்லெனச் சுறுமுமென் வெஞ்சே.

—*Agam*, S. 63.

4. அல்தந் கனவுங்கொ ழீகண்டது ?

—*Marutakkali*, S. 25.

5. வாழ்கினைக் கதரியாயி விவ்ருடு
போலின்று கொல்லோ * * *
* * * * * இவன் மானமக் கவினே ?

—*Ner*, S. 205.

6. மாவா சாதே மாவா சாதே
* * * * *

கிவங்கிடு பெருமாம் போல
வுலத்தன்று கொல்லவன் மலைந்த மாவே ?

—*Puram*, S. 273.

(b) Questions conveying the negative conclusions of the questioner and seeking confirmation by negative answers.

The positive psychological states mentioned in class III (a) and (b) and the blank state of class I, preclude doubt of any sort on the part of the speaker, e.g.,

1. குளித்துமுணர்ந் கொண்ட கல்லா கிளவா
கலரிதோதானோ வாண்னெட்டு கொல்லோ
பெருமுதலானோ மாடுப வெமக்கோ ?
—Puram., S. 243.
2. பண்டறி யாதிப்போற் படர்கிறீர் மற்கொளோ ?
* * * * *
கண்டறி யாதேச்சோற் சாத்திப்போன் மற்கொளோ ?
—Karinickali, S. 3.
3. மனமுதுணி மறந்த வங்குழச் சிறார்ச்
செக்குவங் கொல்லோ செஞ்சே பூப்பினை
* * * * *
செறிதொடி மூன்னைகங்கு காதலி
பறிவஞர் சொக்கமுன் புலையி நினைத்தே ?
—Aram., S. 225.
4. பூவொடு துயல்வரு மால்வரை நாடனை
யிரத்தோ குளர்கொல் தோழி ?
—Nar., S. 225.
5. * * * செருமர் னஞ்சு
தன்னறி யவர்கொ வென்னறி யவர்கொல் ?
—Puram., S. 206.

IV. Merely formal or rhetorical questions whereby the questioner, in moments of heightened feelings such as surprise, grief, fear, etc., allows his language to find vent in the form of a question and thus gives the most effective expression to the then dominant psychic mood. These are questions only in form but really come very near to interjections or exclamations, e.g.,

1. இனிதே பிண்டம் பாக்குண் டனல்கொல்
* * * * *
பலதோ டெண்டன் மழிஇயோனோ ?
—Puram., S. 234.
2. ஆசா கெக்கத யாண்னென் கொல்லோ
செஞ்சுற லீழ்த்த புரைமை யோனோ ?
—Puram., S. 235.

3. என்னு வதுகொ ருனை தெண்ணீர்

* * *

ஏமஞ்சால் தீத்ப்டிவிப் பனைநல் ஹரே ?

—*Purani*, S. 351.

4. என்னுவது கொருனை

* * * *

கினைநகில் பானை பிணிப்ப

வேர் துளம் கினைநம் மூருண் மரணே ?

—*Purani*, S. 347.

5. என்ன மகன்மொல் தெழி ?

—*Nar.*, S. 94.

Applying Tolkāppiyar's dictum *re kol* for the interpretation of the various foregoing *kol*-affixed verbs, it seems to serve only in a limited number of instances falling under class II. The idea of doubt cannot be imported into the texts in the other classes without detriment to their plain and natural meanings. Realising this difficulty Pavanandi supplemented Tolkāppiyar's meaning by grafting an expletive function too on *kol*. I need scarcely point out that this wonderful meaning of 'meaninglessness' coined by the later grammarian to cut the gordian knot presented by the ancient texts is only a confession of impotence on Pavanandi's part to reach the idea of the early poets in the use of 'Kol'. Still allowing that grammarian the benefit of his new device, it will help him only in some cases under classes I, IV and III (a), where other interrogative words¹ in the sentence will convey the intended meaning, with *kol* itself expunged as a meaningless particle. In sentences where only *kol* appears without other interrogative words, they will be turned into assertive predications by thus depriving *kol* of its interrogative function. These manipulations however hardly count when we come to the tough cases coming under class III (b). In fact, these supply the *instantia crucis* to test the validity of the theory of the Tamil grammarians and of the rival hypothesis herein suggested. Taking the examples 2, 3 and 4 in this class, in all of them the speaker clearly conveys a negative proposition and this can never be effected by construing *kol* either in the light of Tolkāppiyar's dictum of doubt or with

(1) The phenomena of double interrogation, as double demonstratives and double negatives, etc., have not been treated at all in Tamil grammar. I refrain from entering into this question in detail here, for even without propounding this new theory, the interrogative character of the word *kol* can be fully established.

Pavanandi's meaning of 'meaninglessness'. Unless we invest *kol* with an interrogative function, the affirmative character of the predication must remain and thus convey the very opposite of the meaning intended by the speaker. It will be noted that in these cases the speaker enforces the following negative conclusions as:

படசிர், கசக்கேன், சேக்கேம், இரத்தோரின்

and how can this magical transformation of affirmative predicates like

படக்கிறேன், கசக்கிறேன், சேக்குவம், இரத்தோருள்

be accomplished without assigning an interrogative function to *kol*? When we know that even an assertive sentence may become an interrogatory by the peculiar intonation of the speaker—a device beyond the scope of the written language—cases where the interrogative sentences should import the very opposite of their predication need cause little difficulty.

In short, if the grammarians had laid down a rule stating the interrogative function of *kol* it would have covered all the instances occurring in early literature. Overlooking this fundamental grammatical function, they appear to have gone a little into Psychology and have created an imaginary meaning for the term *kol*. The tabulation of the different types of questions heretofore presented to the reader is enough to show how many and diverse are the psychological attitudes of the speaker which drive him to couch his language in an interrogation. The interpreter of the literary texts is of course bound to read aright the particular psychological state of the questioner's mind for a correct elucidation of the texts. But a grammarian need not entangle himself in such psychological analyses and puzzles and thus miss his plain duty of defining the function and form of a word in the sentence in which it occurs. This perfunctory excursion into Psychology has in fact made the labours of the commentators of the literary works more difficult and arduous. In illustration, I shall transcribe here a few verses from 'ஊர் ஐயப்பி' in *Uḷappadiṣṣam* (19:51-59) and the relevant portions of Adiyārkkunallār's commentary thereon:

“பெண்டிரு முண்டுகொல் பெண்டிரு முண்டுகொல்
* * * *

தெய்வமு முண்டுகொல் தெய்வமு முண்டுகொல்”

The commentary runs thus:

கொல்—ஐயம் (In the face of Tolkāppiyar's dictum the commentator could not do anything else. As a grammarian

he does not probe into the exact significance of *kol*; but such an omission does not prevent him from correctly expounding the lines, guided by the true instincts of a literary man). The commentary continues: "கூத்த வாமால் என் கொழுநனைத் தவறு செத்தலாற் கொல்லைகாடிய மன்னனுடைய இங்குடனென்று சக சித்தனுப்பெண்டிருந் சான்றோரும் தென்வழ முண்டோ? உன் டாகில் இவ்வகியாவம் சிறவாறு; ஆதனால் இங்குடென்று சொல்க."'

It is unnecessary to inquire here why Adiyārkkunallār himself should not have felt the clear contradiction between his almost mechanical reproduction of *Tolkūppiyār's* meaning 'கொல்—ஐயம்' and the ascription of a negative proposition to the heroine by himself in the closing lines of his commentary. The commentator of *Paranānūru* too follows the same method in expounding *Avvaiyār's* line:

இன்றம் பாணன் பாடினன் மற்கொல்.

and while giving the meaning in an affirmative proposition he inconsequently adds 'கொல்—ஐயம்' in his appended note. So heavy lies the hand of the master on these commentators! As a matter of fact the commentator of *Paranānūru*, in his interpretation, follows *Paranāndi* and takes *kol* as an expletive.

In the light of this detailed study, the knot presented by the line of the poetess quoted above need not be cut at all by the sharp sword of the grammarian but can be untied quite naturally and so fittingly as to harmonize with the historical necessities brought to light in the Synchronistic Tables. I shall wind up my remarks by inviting attention to the distinction that should be kept in mind about the two meanings that have been assigned here. The meaning of *man* falls under what Dr. Jespersen calls the notional category while that of *kol* is merely syntactical. The former may be traced regularly to its origin in the verbal root *man* whereas *kol*, at present, cannot be so traced. Its relation with the verbal root *kol* is not at all clear and so the origin of this question-mark remains a subject for further investigation.

APPENDIX IX

NOTE ON THE ELEPHANT-MARKED COINS OF MADURA.

Rev. E. Löventhal in his work, *The Coins of Pāṇḍya*, after referring to the existence of two distinct Pāṇḍya dynasties, one of Korkai and the other of Madura, observes: "Both the chief lines had the elephant and the battle-axe as their royal marks, probably because they were closely related to each other." Early Tamil literature furnishes the most direct testimony on the relation of the two lines of the Pāṇḍiya kings shrewdly arrived at by the reverend gentleman from the valuation of numismatic evidence before him. It confirms his conclusion that the two lines belonged to one family having their original seat at Korkai. In course of time the coin gets an additional fish-mark and Mr. Löventhal suggests that the elephant and fish-marks symbolize the Buddhist and the Vaishnavite character of the religious persuasion of the then Pāṇḍiya kings. Whatever may be the significance of the fish, I am inclined to hold that the battle-axe was the original emblem of the Korkai rulers and that the elephant-mark should have been added later on after the conquest of the Āyī country by Puṣumpū-Pāṇḍiyan. It is not at all improbable that the Āyī rulers themselves may have had the elephant-mark as their royal emblem. The Travancore royal house, which now rules over the greater part of the ancient Āyī country, has still the elephant-mark in its crests, with a conch (a symbol of Viṣṇu) placed between and underneath the uplifted trunks of the animals. As to the Āyī kings, it is quite appropriate that they should have assumed this particular elephant-emblem, themselves being the rulers of an extensive mountain region; and the probability of the truth of such an assumption is all the greater if we bring in also the literary evidence bearing on this question. Many are the references in the earliest Tamil poems to the strikingly lavish gifts of elephants bestowed on the poets by the Āyī kings in a manner quite characteristic of their line. Unparkāḍu, the elephant forest, belonged to them at first and came to be annexed to the Chēra dominions later on. Two verses may be quoted here about the elephant-gifts of the Āyī kings:

திஞ்சனெட படைகள் காமகைத் திறை

ஐய வண்டி அடுபேர சன்ன

சீரவலர்ச் சீத்த பாளைவிற் காலின்று
வான மீன்பல பூபி னுது
தொருவழிக் கருவழி வின்றிப்
பெருவெஸ் னென்னிற் பிழையாது மன்னே.

—*Paran.*, S. 129.

வினவருமணிக் கொடும்பூ னுதுவ் நின்னுட்
மூளம்மிகு பொருளுல் பத்தி னும்மோ
நின்னுதிர் மலையும் பாடி வருநர்க்
இன்ருகக் கரவா துவந்துநீ பளித்த
வண்ணல் பாளை பெண்ணிற் கொங்கர்க்
குடகட லோட்டிய ரூர்ணைந்
தலைப்பெயர்த் திட்ட லேலினும் பழுவை.

Paran., S. 130.

These facts fairly make it more than probable that the elephant-mark in the Madura coin symbolises Pasumpūn-Pāṇḍiyan's conquest of the Āyī kingdom. I think such a turning political event as this is more likely to be commemorated in contemporary coinage than the religious persuasion of a king or kings which in fact came to assume importance only after the lapse of four or five centuries from that early date.

APPENDIX X.

NOTE ON THE ARYAS AND 'VADAPULAM'.

The tendency of the human mind to ascribe its own thoughts and feelings to its surrounding objects is a common enough phenomenon and in the matter of reading the ancient history of a country a like tendency impels most of us to project into it our own modes of thought and life and thereby to invert the events from their true historical setting. As an instance of the creation of such false historical perspectives, Dr. A. Berriedale Keith in his work on *Buddhist Philosophy* draws pointed attention to how the advanced idealistic conceptions of the later Mahāyāna system were read back into the earlier Buddhism of the days of its founder. In Tamil literature too this unconscious inversion has been going on for a long time. Conceptions borrowed from such late works as *Cilappatikāram* and *Mogimēkolai* are generally read back into the poems of the earliest poets with the result that a false picture of the early times is created and believed in. Take for instance the following lines of Paravar:

ஆரிய சமரத்த் தாங்கிப் பேரிசைத்
தொன்முழுதிர் வடவரை வணங்குகிற் பெரித்த
வெஞ்சின வேந்தனார் பிணித்தோள்
வஞ்செயன்.

—*Agam.*, S. 396.

This being one of the earliest references to the Aryans in the group of works we are considering, it must have formed the starting point from which Ilakkū Aṭṭigal passed on to the Aryan kings of North India and the Himalayas. As an episode in an epic poem it may be allowed: but as an incident in sober history it does not deserve serious notice. Paravar's lines should be interpreted strictly as referring to Neduñchēralāṭan's victories over certain Andhra kings of his time who ruled over territories lying just to the north of his kingdom. 'வடவரை' also should be taken as referring to the northern half of the Western Ghats, known then as Eḷimalai. We should not import into these lines meanings historically improbable for that period. Let us take another

couplet:

விவ்விண்டு குறுங்கின் வல்வத்துப் புறமினை
யாமியர் மடைநீ ஓடைக.

—*Agam.*, S. 336.

The name 'Aryas' here also refers not to the Aryans of North India, but the Aryans nearer home who lived in 'Ariasa' or Ārya-agam lying beyond the northern border of Tamilagam. It was then known as 'வடபுலம்' also as in the following lines:

வடபுல மன்னர் வரட வடக்குறித்
தின்கு வெம்போ ரிடதேர் வழுதி

—*Puram.*, S. 52.

Again in interpreting the name 'வடமலைநாடு' unless there is a clear reference to the Himalayas, the name must be strictly construed as referring to the northern-half of the Western Ghats, beyond the Coimbatore gap. Let us take these verses:

தென்பவ்வத்து முத்துப்பூண்டு
வடகுன்றத்துச் சரத்தழிஇ.

—*Puram.*, S. 360.

குமரிவம் பெருந்துறை வகினை மரத்தி
வடமலைப் பெயர்குவை யாவினிடையது
சோழ கன்னாட்டுப் படினை.

—*Puram.*, S. 67.

The reference to sandal-wood in the first verse and the poetic description of the intervening Chōla country in the second render the identification of 'வடமலைநாடு' and 'வடமலை' as Bilimalai quite certain and indisputable.

Thus in the interpretation of this earliest stratum of Tamil literature we should be on our guard not to import ideas borrowed from later literature which would not fit into it.

APPENDIX XI

NUMISMATIC EVIDENCE OF THE DARK PERIOD IN TAMIL HISTORY (4TH TO 6TH CENTURIES A.D.).

A comparative study of the Pāṇḍiya coins of the early centuries of the Christian era has led Rev. E. Löventhal to lay down that the coins of the later centuries show considerable debasement. Suggesting that this must have been due to some internal trouble or war, he writes: "I should think the whole series of these coins belonged to the 4th, 5th and 6th century A.D., that is the time when Buddhism and Brahmanism were fighting together." I am, however, inclined to hold that this debasement of coinage should be ascribed more to the political disturbances then prevailing than to any religious cause. The fact is incontestable that from a hundred or a hundred and fifty years from the close of the period of the Synchronistic Tables, *i.e.*, from 300 or 350 A.D., to the beginning of the seventh century there stretches a period of three centuries, whose darkness there is hardly any means of dispelling by our appeal to Tamil literature. The thread of continuous literary development too seems to have snapped with the abrupt close of the dynastic annals arranged and discussed in these Tables. This breach of continuity in the political and literary life of the Tamil people must be attributed to the disturbances to which the once isolated Tamil kingdoms were subjected by the incursions of the growing Pallava power of the North. The loss of independence or at least the necessity of constantly maintaining a fight with a northern rival must naturally have led to the debasement of the coins in the centuries noted, to which Mr. Löventhal bears valuable testimony.

APPENDIX XII.

PROF. W. F. CLIFFORD ON THE AUTHORITY OF TRADITIONS.

Venerable as the Sangam tradition is in the Tamil land, first put into shape by the commentator on *Kalaviam* and then sedulously propagated by later commentators, we have to examine it closely and satisfy ourselves first about its authenticity and secondly about its evidentiary value for purposes of history.

Prof. W. F. Clifford in his paper on the Ethics of Belief emphasizes the necessity of basing belief on a thorough examination of its grounds. And this he claims, he it noted, even for traditions more fundamental and hoary than the tradition we have in respect of the Tamil Sangam. In page 199 of his *Lectures and Essays*, Vol. II, he writes:

"What shall we say of that authority more venerable and august than any individual witness, the time-honoured tradition of the human race? An atmosphere of beliefs and conceptions has been formed by the labours and struggles of our forefathers which enables us to breathe amid the various and complex circumstances of our life. It is around and about us and within us; we cannot think except in the forms and processes of thought which it supplies. Is it possible to doubt and to test it? and if possible, is it right?"

"We shall find reason to answer that it is not only possible and right but our bounden duty; that the main purpose of tradition itself is to supply us with the means of asking questions, of testing and inquiring into things; that if we misuse it and take it as a collection of cut and dried statements to be accepted without further inquiry, we are not only injuring ourselves here, but by refusing to do our part towards the building up of the fabric which shall be inherited by our children, we are tending to cut off ourselves and our race from the human line."

If according to the exhortations of this thinker even the traditions that have become the very breath of our nostrils should be subjected to scrutiny, the necessity of the Sangam tradition, which after all is a mere concoction of a literary coterie, being carefully and critically examined goes without saying.

APPENDIX XIII.

NOTE ON *Tiruvalluvamālai*.

To *Kural*, the great ethico-political treatise of Tiruvalluvar, is generally appended in its praise a small work of fifty-three stanzas in *venpā* metre from the pen of an unknown author. Suppressing his own name, the real composer of this poetic pendant has chosen to pass it off as the joint-product of the various members of the third Tamiḻ Academy of Madura. Probably fired with an unbounded admiration for *Kural*, the writer may have thought that without this bunch of certificates from the whole Sangam conclave the excellencies of that great work could not be well and truly appreciated by posterity or it may be that, consigning the Sangam celebrities to their proper niches, he wanted to place Tiruvalluvar on a higher pedestal of his own. Whatever be the motive of the plan and however genuine it may have appeared to an uncritical public, it cannot any longer pass muster in the roll-call of the genuine works of Tamiḻ Literature. The Synchronistic Tables, it is evident, bear hard upon this spurious work. In the light of their facts and their arrangement one cannot resist the conclusion that the account contained in *Tiruvalluvamālai* is wholly faked and historically of no value. Even as a pure literary production, it is so surcharged with the most fulsome flattery with hardly any ray of critical insight to redeem its verses that one would be justified in severing its connection with the great classic of Tiruvalluvar. The merits of that masterpiece are admittedly such as not to require this unequal prop.

It is a task of mere supererogation to analyse the contents of this work at any length and lay bare the impossibilities and improbabilities it bristles with. A few significant points bearing on its authenticity may, however, be noted here. The first three stanzas stand ascribed to the unembodied Spirit, ஸரஸ்வதி, to Sarasvatī and to Iraiyanār the supreme Lord or God. None in these days will be disposed to seek for authors in such a divine assemblage as this. The human authorship of these pieces, however, peeps out of the last line of the stanza assigned to the Spirit, viz., "என்றதேதாச் சொல்." Further, the use, in this stanza, of the word 'முனை' in the sense of beauty—a very late phenomenon in Tamiḻ Semantics—appears wholly incongruous to the Sangam

age and makes the mysterious spirit quite up-to-date to suit the present-day conditions of the Tamil language. Assuming at any rate that these three stanzas may have been interpolated into a genuine poem on religious motives at a later stage and that their presence should not affect the validity of the rest of the work, one has still to wonder by what mysterious agency could the verses of authors separated from one another by centuries be brought into one work. It is clear that the unknown author has manipulated with the names of the poets belonging to almost all the generations in the Tables and has made them indite verses in praise of one and the same work and in one and the same metric style. What is still more remarkable, he has brought into this company a very large number of much later poets such as *Bhāratam-pāḍiya Perundēvanār*, *Kavisiṅgura-Perundēvanār*, *Ciṟumēdāviyār*, *Kala-patināyanār*, etc. The medley thus created could be justified only on such assumptions as these: that the Academy was a continuing living institution throughout some centuries, that *Kaṇaḍ* was submitted to that body during *Nariveruttalaṅṭār*'s time, *etc.*, about the second generation, and that all those poets who later on composed stanzas in its praise did so not as *Nariveruttalaṅṭār*'s contemporaries but as mere slavish imitators of an ancient model traditionally handed down to them. If such were the case, this modest work of 53 stanzas should be considered like Homer or the *Mahabharata*, a miniature epic of growth!

My only excuse for going into this length of criticism is the amazing seriousness with which such spurious compositions are treated in our current histories of literature.

APPENDIX XIV.

NOTE ON THE NAME 'Tirumurugārruppaḍai'.

The very name 'Tirumurugārruppaḍai' proclaims its late origin involving as it does a new turn in the use of the phrase **ஆற்றுப்படை** and quite a departure from the linguistic practice of the early poets. To these latter the phrase stood for a species of literary composition wherein the poet points out a way to be pursued by certain individuals addressed by him, for gaining their particular objects. Thus **பெருமாற்றுப்படை**, **பாணற்றுப்படை** (both major and minor), and **கத்தாற்றுப்படை** (otherwise known as *Malaipadukattant*) all signified compositions wherein the *Poruṇar*, *Pāṇar* and *Kāṭṭar* are each directed to pursue certain paths to attain certain ends of theirs. Interpreted according to this time-honoured literary usage 'Tirumurugārruppaḍai' should denote a composition by which the poet directs Tirumurugan to follow a certain path to compass some of his ends. But that evidently is not the idea of this late poet, as the work itself shows. Here he is seen to direct the devotee to reach Murugan in his various shrines, worship him and thereby get salvation. This undoubtedly involves a departure from the established literary usage—a departure which none of the old poets would have perpetrated. To strengthen my contention I shall refer the reader to the use of this identical phrase by an old poetess, *Veri-pāṇḍiya-Kāṇakkanniyaṉ*, in the lines:

“**முருகாற்றுப் படுத்த வருகெழு கனகம்.**”

Agam., S. 22.

Here the phrase means, as it should, that God Murugan had been brought to the heroine's home for worship. The transitive verb **படுத்த** and the verbal noun derived from it **படை** appearing in the compounds **ஆற்றுப்படுத்த** and **ஆற்றுப்படை** were always used then with their grammatical objects. The names of all the old *Āruppaḍai* poems fall in line with this early usage. But in *Tirumurugārruppaḍai*, this usage has been wholly departed from and a new extension effected. Probably this may be a sign of growth of thought and facility in the use of the linguistic instrument but that means the lapse of an appreciable time for it to come to pass.

APPENDIX XV.

THE AGE OF *Tolkāppiyam*.

In the cloistered world of Tamil learning, the age of *Tolkāppiyam* stands to this day an insoluble problem. Not that the problem itself is really insoluble, but it has been made to appear so by powerful influences, racial, religious, literary, and even sentimental, which have gathered round this particular work and thrown up such entrenchments as cannot be carried by mere literary men. Tradition and dogmatic opinion have been responsible for the widely-entertained belief that *Tolkāppiyam* alone of the existing works in Tamil belongs to an anterior stratum, the so-called 'Second Sangam Literature', and that it is far too much older than *Purāṇāṇṇa*, *Aṅgāṇāṇṇa*, etc., which are relegated to a special class, the 'Third Sangam Classics'. This rooted conviction has been further stiffened by the writings of some of the learned commentators of *Tolkāppiyam*, who, despising the use of centuries for measuring the age of this unique work, have launched into *mons* and *āḻis* instead — an *āḻi* of course taking in that vast stretch of time which intervenes between the creation of a cosmos and its destruction. Even such practically inconceivable periods of time as are dealt with by the Geologists dwindle into insignificance before the actual time-measure adopted by these authors in settling a problem in Tamil literary history! Such a thoroughly unscientific attitude and procedure are possible only in a field of study self-centred and stagnant and absolutely cut off from the vitalizing currents of modern thought and modern methods.

Taking *Tolkāppiyam* out of this privileged position and subjecting it as any other work to a critical examination from every point of view open to a linguist, a literary man or a historian, one will find that its transcendent antiquity is a pure myth and that its relative age in Tamil literary history can easily be settled. The assigning of this work absolutely to a particular century may not be feasible at present, for its composition quite probably falls within the dark period of Tamil history just preceding the advent of the Religious epoch; but to fix its age relatively to some of the third Sangam works, such as *Purāṇāṇṇa*, etc., is, it seems to me, not at all difficult. The linguistic evidence I have thus far gathered in my study of *Tolkāppiyar*'s treatment of 'uricol' warrants

the conclusion that the composition of this grammar comes much later and is separated from the *Paranānāṅṟu* period by a fairly wide gap of time. Reserving the results of that study for a separate treatment I shall here confine myself to a discussion of only those points on which the Synchronistic Tables throw an altogether new and much-needed light.

I shall summarise them under five heads:

(1) The first mention of Vēṅkaṭam in this literature occurs in the poems of Kallāḍuṇār, a poet of the seventh generation. It was in the sixth generation that Aruvānāḍu was conquered and brought under complete subjection by Karikālan II. Both the father and the grandfather of this sovereign are said to have fought some battles in the North; but those victories did not take them as far north as Vēṅkaṭam nor did they lead to any permanent occupation of territory in that region. It was only during the time of the great warrior-king Karikālan II that the Chōla kingdom had its northern frontier pushed to the foot of Vēṅkaṭam. If this fact of early Chōla history is admitted—and existing literature does not permit one to ante-date the conquest of North Aruvānāḍu in pre-Karikālan days—it gives us an important *point d'appui* for the settlement of Tolkāppiyar's age. In the commendatory stanza composed by Panampāraṇār, Tolkāppiyar's co-student according to tradition, and prefixed to *Tolkāppiyam* it is definitely stated that Vēṅkaṭam was the northernmost boundary of Tamiḻagam at the time of the composition of that work. Hence one may legitimately infer that Tolkāppiyar could not have written his grammar before the Chōla power had extended its conquests to the foot of that northern hill. Surely when the country round about Vēṅkaṭam was a region of thickly-grown forests infested with marauding tribes under their chieftain Polli none would be warranted in assuming that that region had come under the civilized rule of the Chōlas. It was only after the complete subjugation of the Aruvānāḍu of the Naga tribes and of the North Aruvā inhabited by some forest-tribes and the planting of Tamil colonies in those semi-civilized and barbarous regions that Vēṅkaṭam must be considered to have become the northernmost boundary of the Chōla dominion and hence of Tamiḻagam. This bit of political history testified to by the Tables about the gradual expansion of the Chōla power is entirely subversive of the current view as the composition of *Tolkāppiyam* in the pre-*Paranānāṅṟu* period. In the light of the early conditions it is simply unthinkable.

(2) If these Tables establish any historical fact beyond a doubt it is this: that the rulers of the three royal dynasties of the Tamils were engaged in an unceasing and protracted warfare with many a tribal ruler for the expansion of the very limited territories with which they seem to have started. Before the establishment of their capitals at Uruyār, Karuvūr and Kāṭṭal they could not be considered as having attained the status of 'Great Kings', a status which their descendants came to occupy in later times as could well be gathered from the narrations in later literature. Supposing that *Tolkāppiyam* had preceded the establishment of the three Tamil monarchies in their respective capitals, would such Sūtras as the following appear in it?

(a) பேரத்தை வேம்பே மாரென வளநக.

மாரெருத் தாணைப் மலைத் தூவும்.

—*Agattiyaṅgi-Iyaḷ*, S. 60.

(b) படைபுத் கொடியும் * *

தாரு முடிய சேவன பிறவுத்

* செவ்வோர் வரசற் குரிய..

—*Marapa-Iyaḷ*, S. 626.

(c) வண்புதற் மூவர் தன்மொழிச் வகாந்பி

ஐந்தெய ரெவ்வி வகத்தவர் வழங்கும்.

—*Seyyāl-Iyaḷ*, S. 391.

Such descriptions as: 'மாரெருத்தாணைப்', 'முடி.....கெவ் கோரைச்' and 'வண்புதற் மூவர்', applicable to the time of the fully-developed Tamil kingships would scarcely suit the early period when these were only in the making and just feeling their way towards territorial expansion, dominant power and political influence. How could the early communal Vēls and Kō's be styled மாரெருத்தாணைப், the kings with big standing armies? How could they be invested with the crown and sceptre, the insignia of full-fledged royalty of later days? How could Veliyan Tittan and his son Tittan Veliyan, the first two Chōḷa sovereigns in the Tables, who ruled their people without wearing a crown, be brought under the description of Tolkāppiyar? How could the general phrase 'three kings' refer particularly to the Tamil kings at a time when there were seven kings, eleven kings, and host of them besides, in a proper counting? Again, the political division to which the third extract refers is not at all applicable to the period of the Synchronistic Tables. The commentator rightly expounds that it comprised the four major political provinces of the Tamizagam of Tolkāppiyar's days, *viz.*, Pāṇḍyamandalam,

Malaivandalam, Chālavandalam and Tondaimandalam. Now a reference to Tondaimān Ilantiraiyan occurs only in the time of Aṅgaiyār of the ninth generation and from this one cannot immediately jump to the conclusion that there was a political province under the name Tondaimandalam in those days, for this name itself was brought into vogue at a much later date. Even after the conquest and colonisation of the Aravānāḍu, North and South, the territory must have existed only as part and parcel of the Chōḷa kingdom. After a century or two from the time of Karikālan II this northern dependency seems to have become a separate principality (the Kulaśrha interregnum testifies to this effect), which in still later times became the *nāḍa* for the Pallava power to grow in. In time, this new power grew to such dimensions that it easily subverted the paramount Chōḷa rule and overran the other Tamil States too. But all these belong to much later history. What we have to note in this connection is that the four-fold political division to which Tolkāppiyār alludes in his *Sūtra* is the picture of a later Tamiḷagam which we have no right to project into the times of the dynastic kings appearing in the Synchronistic Tables. Tolkāppiyār's reference must be strictly construed as mirroring the conditions of a much later period in the political history of the Tamils.

(3) We have seen from the Tables that the few Aryans who first came into the Tamil country were of the religious order and had been invited by Karikālan II and Muḍukudumi Perarajandi for the performance of Yāgas. There was a small sprinkling of secular Brāhmins also who pursued some handicraft work or other. This handful of immigrants from the North could hardly have exerted any influence on the politics of those days. By the fewness of their numbers, by the inconspicuousness of their professions, by the absence of the fighting Kṣatriya element in their ranks, and, above all, by the war-like propensities of the Tamil kings themselves, the early Aryan settlers could not certainly have borne any part or lot in the political life of Tamiḷagam then; much less could they have cast a glance towards the occupation of a throne. And yet we find in Tolkāppiyār, a *Sūtra* like this:

“அந்தணர்கள் அரசவை கின்பேர.”

—*Marapu-Tyal*, S. 637.

Howsoever applicable this dictum may be to North India or to South India in much later times, it has no relevancy to the political conditions of the ancient Tamil States during the first

two centuries of the Christian era and presumably much less to any century preceding them. If *Tolkāppiyam* is a work composed for the Tamils, their language, and their country, this particular Sūtra should then be construed as the product of a much later literary activity when the Aryan element gained in strength, influence and importance in the Tamil land.

(4) Let us take another Sūtra :

“*மாயேசன் மேய காதெற யுகழ்மம்
சேமேசன் மேய காதெற யுகழ்மம்
வேந்தன் மேய தீம்புன டுகழ்மம்
மருணன் மேய செருமண டுகழ்மம்.*”

—*Agattiṇai-Iyol*, S. 5.

Applied to the four fundamental works of these Tables and even in the case of the secondary works much of this description must lack in pertinency. The occurrence of the names *மாயேசன்* and *வேந்தன்* in a few stanzas in a body of poems numbering above 1,600 can in no way be construed as importing a classification of the land amongst the different deities specified by *Tolkāppiyam*—a novel scheme, be it noted, that was sought to be grafted on the life and literature of the early Tamils by a later systematism just about the dawn of the Religious epoch. To one conversant with the method of linguistic development and literary forms the very scholasticism which breathes through this classification of the land and a tabulation of its products, and its people with their modes of life, manners, etc., should proclaim itself as an aftergrowth, such a scheme being incompatible with the creative period of a nation's literature dealt with in the Synchronistic Tables. Still, those who cherish the antiquity of *Tolkāppiyam* as an article of faith may seek to press into service the mere mention of the names of some deities in early literature as affording a clear testimony to the state of popular belief in such deities at that time and also to the literary usage of investing such deities with the presiding functions in their respective *locale*. Allowing the fullest scope even for this latitudinarian interpretation, how can they grapple with the difficulty raised by *Tolkāppiyam*'s specific mention of *Varuṇa*? Not even a single poet has alluded, anywhere, or on any occasion, to this particular deity either by name or by implication. This leaves us in little doubt that *Tolkāppiyam*'s reference must be shifted to much later times for coming into some accordance with prevalent literatures. It will not certainly be relevant to raise in this connection any question about *Varuṇa*'s antiquity in the

Aryan pantheon. Admitting that that antiquity reaches the Rig Vedic Period, or even a still earlier age, what is here urged is the lateness of its introduction into the pantheon of the Tamils. If *Tolkāppiyam* had preceded the basic works of the Tables and served as their authority, there is not the least reason why one and all the poets who allude to such deities as ஐம்பகடவுள், முருகன், நெகைநெருயர், கண்ணீழற் கடவுள், etc., should have given the go-by to this particular deity in their stanzas. If Varuṇa had been as familiar to the early Tamils as to Tolkāppiyar, surely a few poets at least would have alluded to him in some stanza or other. This allusion to Varuṇa therefore definitely throws the composition of *Tolkāppiyam* to a much later age when the major portion, if not the whole, of the Aryan pantheon was systematically introduced into the Tamil country, taking of course into its bosom a number of pre-Aryan deities. As for the method adopted for the effective assimilation in religion, the following lines of *Paripādai*, a late work, furnish the most instructive and interesting information:

“அழைப்பை குழைகொழு சிழறதும் பங்கினை
பாடிநூற் கடம்பு சிவந்தி நடுவுந்
காவழற் கதலினைக் குன்றமும் சிறவு
மங்கனை நெய்நெறவேறு பெயரோ
பெய்வயி னோயு சீயே.”

—*Paripādai*, 4: 66-70.

Here the poet exhibits an extraordinary catholicism capacious enough to absorb every form of worship, then obtaining in the Tamil land, into the cult of Viṣṇu. ‘Mayōn’ occupying the place of honour in Tolkāppiyar’s Sūtra quoted above, it is but reasonable to hold that that grammatical work is much nearer to the period of *Paripādai* than to the earlier works, *Papaṇaiyaru*, *Aṇḍanaiyaru*, etc.

(5) We have seen that the Synchronistic Tables comprise events which fall within the first two centuries of the Christian era and will not fit in if shifted to any subsequent period. That fact being established, the following Sūtra of *Tolkāppiyam* supplies us with the most valuable testimony of a definite chronological significance. It runs:

“மறைந்த வொழுந்ததி நோனரவு கரஞர்
அறந்த வொழுந்தம் சிறுவோர்க் கென்கை.”

—*Kalavivai*, 8, 135.

The word ‘ஓணை’ in this Sūtra has a history of its own and enables us to determine the upper limit of Tolkāppiyar’s age

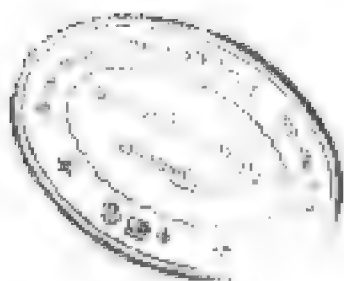
with some degree of certainty. 'sams' is certainly not a Tamil word by its origin; nor is it native even in Sanskrit before the Astronomers of the North borrowed it from the Greeks. The opinion of Western Orientalists like Colebrooke, Weber, Whitney, Thibaut, Jacobi and Keith is unanimous about at least the later Indian Astronomy having been decisively influenced by the Greek Science. G. R. Kaye in his valuable contribution on Hindu Astronomy, published in the Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India No. 18, has clearly demonstrated that the Vedic and the post-Vedic periods down to the first century of the Christian era mark the existence of the Indian Astronomy, as an entirely indigenous system free from foreign influence of any kind. Coming, however, to the third stratum of that Science which synchronises with the period of the Gupta dynasty from 320 A.D. to 650 A.D., he pronounces it as being largely permeated by Greek method and thought. Aryabhata born towards the close of the fifth century and Varāhamihira of the sixth century were the earliest Astronomers who absorbed the new influence of the West and borrowed also a good number of Greek technical terms of which 'Hara' is one. If Sanskrit language itself cannot claim possession of this particular word before the Gupta period or the fifth century approximately, how can Tolkāppiyar who borrowed the word from Sanskrit—and few, I think, will contend that he borrowed it direct from the Greek source for his grammatical work—aspire to any higher antiquity?

A treatment of the linguistic evidences from *Tolkāppiyam* itself may be reserved for another occasion, as it will swell this Appendix beyond its acceptable limit.

Reasons like the foregoing drawn from historical facts and probabilities may not appeal to those who are used to take a static view of history wherefrom the time-element is wholly extruded. Whether from a desire to glorify the past or from an incapacity to shake off erroneous ideas in estimating that past or from an unwillingness to get out of traditional grooves of thought, they generally transport on surse the latest developments in any walk of life and thought to any anterior period in history, without the least notion of the monstrous inversion they thereby make. Among such there may still be many hardy Jasons to go in search of the golden fleece of Tolkāppiyar's Date in pre-Christian centuries or even millennia and who can hope to dissuade them from that heroic venture?

Turning, however, to the side of serious inquiry, we find that the Synchronistic Tables open a fair and fruitful way of solving

the problem of *Tolkāppiyar's* Date. They restore the ancient classical poems of Tamil to their rightful place of priority as against *Tolkāppiyam* by establishing that a good many of them are almost contemporary with the birth of the Tamil monarchies. No sooner have the facts of early Tamil history, hitherto chaotically jumbled up and rendered irrational and even mute, been arranged in a timescheme in their natural order of sequence than they have acquired a new intelligibility and significance and give us a most valuable and much-needed guidance in interpreting the facts of the political and social life of the Tamils no less than those of their language and literature. If the basic works of the Tables do not enable us to fix *Tolkāppiyar's* date absolutely in a particular century, at least they leave us in little doubt about the relative age of his work as compared with themselves. This in itself is a great point scored in favour of a correct reading of the history of Tamil language and literature. Hitherto the traditional practice unquestioningly followed of ante-dating *Tolkāppiyam* and post-dating the third Sangam classics has only thrown inquiry wholly off its right track. Instead of the earlier Sangam works supplying the norm for the valuation of *Tolkāppiyam*, this comparatively late grammar was erected into an absolute standard by which these ancient poems were invariably measured and judged. The viciousness of this practice is solely due to the inverted and false chronology on which it is based. And it is to the entire reversal of this faulty method that the Synchronistic Tables supply a most valuable help.



INDEX.

[*Figures in heavy types refer to the number of the verse
quoted from the particular Sangam Collection
under which they appear.*]

A

- Aayi, 79, 100, 110, 122, 164, 168, 169, 170, 249.
 Aayi Andiran, 105, 106, 118, 164, 170, 232.
 Aayi Ariyan, 123, 125, 164, 170.
 Aayi country or kingdom, 81, 123, 132, 133, 147, 163, 164, 165, 167, 169, 170, 187, 233, 249, 250.
 Aayi Eyinan, 78.
 Aayi Family, 123, 124, 163, 171, Kings, 113, 114, 115, 116, 121, 122, 125, 163, 166, 167, Tribe, 100, 108, 169, 170, 171, 214, 249.
 Aayi Tiliyan, 118, 163, 164, 167, 170.
 Aayi Tiliyan 16, 167.
 Academy, 20, 22, 23, 24, 28, 197, 198, 256.
 Aekhryza, 217.
 Achaemenidean *dipi*, 209.
 Adarima Koruor, 74, 106.
 Adikamin, 229.
 Adilēṭa, 105.
 Adikamin Neḷumān Añci, 153, 155, 157.
 Adiyamān Kōḷiyūr, 106.
 Adiyamān Pōkatṭēṭini, 157.
 Adiyān, 106.
 Adiyāṇḍakumālār, 125, 247, 248.
 Adiyārs, 220.
 Adondāi-Cakravartī, 154.
 Adukōṭṭāṭṭu Chēraḍāṭṭu, 136, 137, 138, 139.
 Agama, 219.
 Agamūru or Agam., 12, 13, 28, 29, 32, 33, 35, 36, 38, 41, 68, 71, 89, 110, 116, 152, 198, 199, 208, 238, 263, 30, 31, 43, 45, 62, 70, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 82, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 114, 118, 121, 122, 123, 124, 146, 150, 153, 154, 155, 158, 174, 180, 181, 214, 213, 239, 240, 241, 244, 245, 251, 252, 257, 5-75; 8-241; 22-257; 24-214; 25-114; 26-152; 36-146; 42-101; 44-78, 89, 174; 48-241; 52-244; 63-244; 65-103; 76-99; 83-154; 87-239; 93-233; 96-96; 115-82; 116-103; 122-70, 125-94, 239; 137-70; 142-79; 149-180, 233; 152-180; 153-80; 162-123; 168-104; 186-76; 196-93; 198-244; 203-239; 206-68; 208-79; 211-158; 216-150; 220-80; 225-245; 228-80; 227-183; 241-239; 246-93, 95; 248-241; 253-121, 124; 255-240; 266-62, 122; 286-100; 323-118; 323-116; 326-76; 330-240; 333-239; 336-97, 152; 338-97, 121; 340-154; 341-230; 346-153; 352-135; 356-97; 367-241; 375-97; 376-241; 387-240, 241; 396-79, 251.
 Agapporai, or Irayāṇḍe Agapporai, 19, 20, 24, 105, 196, 197, 222, 221, 7-222; 17-222; 18-222; 43-223; 54-222; 59-222.
 Agastiyarkōḷam, 77.
 Agastya, 105, 117, 235.
 Agastya in the Tamil Land, 9, 78.
 Agattinai-Iṭai, 260, 262; 5-262; 60-260.
 Agattiyam, 23.
 Agattiyānār, 24.
 Augustus Caesar, 185.
 Age of Tiruṅṅāṇasambandha, 195.
 Agricultural Tribes, 66.
 Augustus, 117.
 Ainkuramūru, 15, 28, 29, 30, 33, 35, 37, 41, 44, 101, 189, 199, 208, 235, 243; 60-213; 467-101.
 Aiol, 175. Country, 163.
 Ailareya Aranyaka, 209.
 Aiyūr, 150, 152.
 Aiyūr Mudavanār, 150.

- Aiyër Mülamkılār, 155.
 Akkadians, 206.
 Akşapāda, 129.
 Akutai, 72, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 108, 122.
 Aḷagiyapaṇḍiyan, 122.
 Aḷagiyapaṇḍiyapuram, 122.
 Aḷattūr Kīlār, 143, 147.
 Alexandrian Massacre, 179, 183, 184, 185, 186.
 Alikāndra, 168.
 Alisi, 39, 63, 64, 68, 69.
 Aḷiśikāda, 63.
 Aḷumbil, 89.
 Aḷumbūr, 89.
 Aḷundai, 89.
 Aḷundūr, 88, 89, 93, 98.
 Aḷontūrēḷ, 67.
 Ambar Kūṭṭu Aruvandai, 147.
 Ammūvanār, 30, 32, 118.
 Amūr, 74, 75.
 Anaimalai, 117, 231.
 Anantaratna Aiyar, Pandit E. V., 226.
 Anāi, 118, 153, 154, 158.
 Anāil Anāil, 155.
 Ancient India, 182, 184.
 Ancient Tamilagam, 163, 168.
 Ancient Tamil History, 164.
 Anderson, J. D., 84.
 Andhra, 177, Brahmins, 215, Dynasty, 176, Kings, 251.
 Andiran, 186.
 Aṇḷādumārēḷ, 39.
 Aṇḷādumārēḷ, 39.
 Anāle, 180.
 Anni Migūḷi, 95.
 An-Porunai, 66, 232, 233.
 An-ta-in, 177.
 Antoninus Pius, 185.
 Antuvan Chēral, 83, 85, 86, 87, 103, 105, 138.
 Apāratika, 176.
 Appar, 217, 218, 220.
 Arabian Sea, 118, 121, 227.
 Aras, 227.
 Aravala, 227.
 Aravamu, 228.
 Archaeological Department of Mysore, 6.
 Arcot, 14, 62, 70, 71, 73, 89, 136, 140, 173, 227, 231.
 Ariana, 175, 176, 252.
 Ariake Sadinon, 176.
 Arimaṇṇāyilnādu, 62.
 Aristil Kīlār, 124, 128, 197.
 Aristotle, 23.
 Arivaḷai Nambal, 53, 156, 158.
 Ariyappaḍai-Kaḍanta - Neḷuḷicḷiyan, 158.
 Arkakāda, 62, 63, 68, 69, 70, 175, 196, 227.
 Arkakāṭṭu Kīlār, 196.
 Arkakōnam, 227.
 Arni, 227.
 Aruvamoi, 173, 228.
 Arupākkam, 227.
 Aruppaḍai, 257.
 Aruvaiar, 62, 63, 82, 94, 140, 173, 227, 228.
 Aruvānādu, 227, 259, 261.
 Aruvāvaṇḍatalai, 227.
 Arya-agam, 176, 252.
 Aryabhata, 264.
 Aryan, 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 10, 12, 13, 22, 23, 89, 135, 176, 187, 195, 205, 209, 213, 214, 229, 251, 252, 259, 261, 262, 263; Civilisation, 207, 212; Colonists, 214, 227; Community, 4, 25; Kings, 111, 117, 176, 251; Literature, 11, Religion, 131.
 Aryanisation, 4, 10, 13, 39, 196, 209.
 Asoka, 14, 62, 168, 169, 170, 193, 206, 208.
 Asoka's Edicts, 14, 168, 169.
 Atan, 39.
 Atan Avini, 158.
 Atan Eḷini, 147, 159.
 Atikan, 79.
 Atimanti, 93.
 Atiyamān, 170.
 Atiyon, 78, 79, 122, 123, 124, 147, 170.
 Atiyar Family, 125.
 Atiyarmā, 74.
 Atiyarmagan, 170.
 Atiyarmān Kōḷiyūr, 74.
 Attan Atti, 93.
 Atti, 63, 78, 85, 93, 142, 175, 227, 228.
 Atukōḷ, 139.
 Atukōṭpāṭṭu Cheralātan, 132, 136, 137, 138, 139.
 Augustus, 117.
 Avalūkkūṣvara, 25.
 Avār, 150.
 Avūr Mūlam Kīlār, 155, 214.
 Avvaḷyār, 151, 153, 154, 155, 158, 161, 235, 236, 237, 261.
 Ayar, 64, 82, 106, 169.
 Ayiri, 77, 82, Mountain, 116.

B

- Babylon, 205, 206, 207.
 Balita, 177.
 Bareilly District, 215.
 Baris, 81, 106.
 Basarnagos, 69.
 Batnāis, 99, 172.

- Bay of Bengal, 118.
Bhāratasa, 197.
Bharatam Pādīya Perumēvaṇṇār, 23, 32, 33, 255.
Bhārata Vēṇba, 31.
Bharukacca, 205.
Bhattiprolu Caskets, 14.
Bodhisattvas, 25.
Bouddha Vestiges of Kāśīpura, 135.
 Bose, B. Sc., Mr. P. N., 7.
Brahmadāyam, 215.
Brahmagiri Hill, 6.
Brahmana Makkaḷ or Mākkaḷ, 230.
Brahminical Tantras, 219.
Brahmanic Religion, 9.
Brahmani Magoi, 229.
Brahmanism, 237, 253.
Brahmans, 214, 215.
Brahmi Epigraphy, 208.
Brahmi Lipi, 208.
 Bruno, 23.
Buchanan, Dr., 176.
Buddha, 135.
Buddhism, 10, 181, 206, 219, 237, 251, 253.
Buddhists, 9, 220.
Buddhist India, 205.
Buddhist Philately, 251.
Buddhist Tāra Temple, 135.
Bühler, Dr., 27.
Burke, 7.
Burma, 23, 206.
Burnell, Dr., 23, 176, 177, 207, 208.
Byzantium, 117, 174.
Byzantine Greeks, 174.
- C
- Calayam-Chalissa*, 177.
Caldwell, Dr., 2, 62, 63, 176, 227.
Calicut, 178.
Caligula, 184, 185.
Cambay, 176.
Canara, 82, 137.
Cannanore, 77, 172.
Cape Comorin, 109, 111.
Caracalla, 179, 185.
Castes and Tribes of Southern India, 215.
Cātan, 188, 189.
Cēḍenni, 120, 143.
Cēḍenni Nāṇmakkī, 69, 141, 142, 143, 166, 185.
Celiyan, 152.
Celva-Kaṇṇakō, 116, 132.
Cempalappaymāṇār, 39.
Cēṭṭattavan, 124, 125, 126, 144.
Cenkaṭṭavan-Gajabhāva Synchronism, 161.
Censi, 50, 89, 90, 95, 98, 119, 120, 130, 141, 143, 144.
Ceruppāli, 119.
Ceruppāl-erinaṭṭa - Iṇaēḍceni, 50, 119, 120.
Cēvvaḷi, 211.
Ceylon, 23, 206.
Chalyas, 135.
Chandragiri River, 172.
Chazaria, 135.
Chēra, 28, 30, 37, 39, 51, 52, 57, 60, 62, 73, 77, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 92, 95, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 116, 118, 124, 126, 136, 137, 138, 140, 146, 148, 149, 151, 153, 155, 156, 158, 159, 172, 174, 176, 192, 211, 232; Capitol, 73, 231, 232, 233; Dominions, 112, 116, 126, 137, 172, 240; King, 28, 37, 54, 59, 73, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 95, 105, 106, 109, 111, 112, 116, 118, 124, 126, 137, 138, 139, 140, 146, 148, 153, 155, 156, 157, 158, 174, 176.
Chēra King Perumēṇṇāl, 126.
"Chēra of the Elephant look", 148, 149, 199.
Chēralar, 229.
Chēralar-nagan, 229.
Chēralātan, 111.
Chēramān, 229.
Chēramān-Kaṇaikkāl Irumporai, 155.
Chēramān-Ko-Kōḍai - Māṇṇa, 152, 153.
Chēramān Kudakkō Iṇaēṇṇāl Irumporai, 156.
Chēramān Kuttuvan Kōḍai, 140.
Chēramān Māri Vāṇḱō, 151, 153.
Chēramān Pāḷai Iṇṇiya Perum-kaṇṇikō, 158.
Chēramān Vāṇṇa, 158.
Cheruppu, 77.
Chidambaram, 178, 220.
Chiefs, 51, 52, 57, 73, 82, 85, 105, 118, 125, 140, 146, 150, 153, 157.
Chinese Pilgrim, 177.
Chingleput, 62, 227.
Chirai, 175.
Chitaldrog, 6, 83, 168.
Chōjas, 39, 50, 51, 52, 58, 60, 62, 63, 67, 69, 70, 71, 77, 78, 80, 83, 88, 89, 90, 91, 95, 96, 106, 112, 117, 119, 125, 131, 133, 135, 140, 142, 143, 144, 148, 149, 151, 168, 170, 173, 185, 192, 193, 194, 195, 202, 238, 252, 259, 261; History, 60, 98, 125, 141, 191, 259; Kings, 50, 52, 58, 59, 60, 63, 67, 69, 71, 75, 76, 78, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 90, 94, 95, 97, 106,

- 102, 109, 111, 119, 128, 130, 131,
140, 141, 148, 150, 155, 156, 158,
166, 192, 227, 260; Kingdom, 142,
143, 172, 259, 261.
Chālamādalan, 261.
Chronology of India, 170.
Cilappatikāra, 41, 42, 45, 111,
121, 125, 127, 144, 162, 176, 188,
190, 205, 247, 251.
Cīrukūṭi Kīḷan, 150.
Cīrumōḍavlyār, 250.
Cīrupāṇṇruppāḍai, 15, 201, 202.
Cīrutondar, 230.
Cittalai, 189.
Cittalai Cātuv, 156, 189, 197, 199.
Cittirumōḍattu - tūñciya - Nannaiyan,
158.
Claudio, 182, 184, 185.
Clifford, Prof. W. F., 196, 254.
Cochin, 73, 81, 177, 178.
Coimbatore, 74, 76, 77, 79, 82, 104,
106, 117, 123, 126, 169, 231, 232,
252.
Coins of Southern India, 27, 157.
Coins of Tanjavely, The, 237, 249.
Colebrooke, 261.
Commodus, 184, 185.
Conjeevaram, 178.
Coorg, 230.
Cottam, 176.
Cranganore, 6, 232.
Culliyāra, 232, 233.
Cunningham, General; 63, 117.

D
Haivacchālyār, 238.
Dakṣiṇāpāda, 227.
Dāmērica, 137, 171, 176.
Dāmōḍaram Pillai, C. W., 31, 221.
Dāmōḍaramūr, 141, 147, 197.
Daṇḍakāraṇya, 139.
Davis, Dr. T. W. Rhys, 27, 205,
208.
Dekkhan, 227.
Dionisius, 183.
Devadāyam, 215.
Devanantī Pūjyapāla, 26.
Devārāsa, 10, 45, 215, 217, 218, 219,
220.
Devārāsa Hymnists, 217, 219.
Diampar, 103.
Di-Kho, 85.
Di-Sang, 85.
Domitian, 182, 184, 185.
Dravidaku, 137.
Drāvidi, 3.
Dravidian, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 17, 84,
193, 205, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213;
Civilization, 2, 5, 6, 105, 207, 210;
History, 4, 6; Language, 3, 213;
Race, 6, 207, 228.
Dubreuil, Prof., 117.
Duff, 170.
Durga, 219.
Dvārasamudra, 21.

E
Early History of India, 6, 14, 135,
190.
Early Literature of the Tamils, 14,
16, 263.
Eastern Ghats, 82.
Edakkumūr Kīḷar, 145.
Editor of *Patiruppattu*, 124.
Eight Collections, 15, 27, 28, 41, 199.
Eighteen Didactic Works, 16, 201.
Ekkūr, 178.
Elankon, 177.
Elephant Country, 118, 231.
Elephant-marked Coins of Madura,
170, 249.
Eḷi, 77, 172.
Eḷimadai, 77, 169, 175, 251, 252.
Eḷini, 39.
Eḷini I, 158.
Eḷini II, 125.
Eḷini III, 146.
Eḷini IV, 157.
Eḷini Atan, 147, 150, 167.
Elliot, Sir Walter, 27, 157.
Elumūdī, 66.
Enādi, 195.
Enādi Tirukkuttuvan, 140.
Enicēri, 106, 109, 110, 116.
Enicēri Muḍamōsiyār, 86, 87, 103.
Epigraphica Indica, 168.
Epochs of Civilization, 7.
Epicēlūr, 141, 143.
Epicu Furari, 23.
Errai, 78, 85.
Erukkaḍu, 150, 157.
Erumai, 82.
Erumaiyāran, 82, 146.
Ethnologists, 4.
Etuttokai, 15, 27, 41, 189, 199.
Evvi, 39, 122.
Evvi I, 99, 107, 108, 122.
Evvi II, 108, 122, 125.
Evviyar, 99.
Eyil Pattinam, 177.
Eyinan, 78, 79, 85, 170.
Eyinārs, 64, 78, 82.

F
Fabricius, 175.
Ferguson, J., 227.
Frederick Goodrich Henke, 218.

G

Gaḥa, 185.
 Gandhara, 227.
 Ganga Family, 170.
 Gangavadi, 170.
 Gautama, 129.
 Girāṇ, 168.
 Godavari, 177.
 Govinatha Rao, Mr. T. A., 135, 208.
 Greece, 174.
 Greeks, 117, 178, 184, 192, 204:
 Authors, 73, 153, 165, 172, 173,
 174; Writings, 162, 175, 178;
 Gupta Period, 204.
 Guntūr, 135.

H

Haddon, A. C., 117.
 Hadrian, 182, 184, 185.
 Harappa, 3, 207.
 Herder, 215, 216.
 Hiḍa, 168, 169.
 Hiḍa King, 168, 169, 170.
 Himalayas, 111, 125, 126, 251, 252.
 Hinduism, 25, 219.
 Hindū Reaction, 39, 135.
 Hiuen-Tsang, 177.
 Hippalus, 179.
 Hirananda Sastri, M.A., Mtr., 219.
History of Indian Logic, 129.
History of the Tamils, 51.
 Hobson-Jobson, 23.
 Hocart, A. M., 24.
 "Hori", 204.

I

Iconography, 208.
 Ida, 169.
 Idaiakkāḍar, 149, 235, 236.
 Idayar, 169.
 Idayarmagan, 170.
 Idumbil, 125.
 Iḍaiyar, 64.
 Iṉampūraṇar, 238.
 Iṉāṇagan, 35, 149.
 Iṉāṇēḍemni, 119, 120.
 Iṉāṇēḍēral Irumpōrai, 136.
 Iṉāṇo-Adigal, 127, 150, 251.
 Iṉāṇēḍēṉkō, 199.
 Iṉāṇ-kandirakkō, 155.
 Iṉāṇkōraṇar, 103, 105.
 Iṉāṇkumagan, 155.
 Iṉāṇiraiyan, 158.
 Iṉavantiḱaippaḷli, 149.
 Iṉavantiḱaippaḷli-taṇṇiya-Nalamkūḷi,
 141.

Iṉavantiḱaippaḷli-taṇṇiya-Nannaiṇṇan,
 146.
 Iṉavēḷimān, 155.
 Iṉavēḷikkō, 155.
 Iṉayavaramban, 111, 116, 117.
 Iṉayavaramban Neḍuṇṇēralāṇan,
 111.
 India, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 23, 84, 111, 135,
 145, 160, 162, 168, 169, 175, 176,
 180, 183, 184, 186, 205, 206, 207,
 209, 219, 228, 229, 231, 251, 252,
 261, 264.
 Indian Astronomy, 264.
 Indra-Sala-Giri, 135.
Influences of Geographical Environ-
ment, 65, 216.
 Irāiyanār, 255.
Irāiyanār Agapporai, See *Agapporai*.
 Irumpōraitaiyār, 38, 129, 133.
 Irumpōrai, 81, 83, 126, 136.
 Irukkō, 128, 140.
 Irukkōvēl, 128, 140.
 Irukkōvēl II, 146.

J

Jacobi, 264.
 Jains, 9, 26, 27, 135, 145, 220.
Jāṇuḍra, 26.
 Jainism, 27, 187, 206.
 Java, 23.
 Jaspersen, Dr., 248.
 Julien Vinson, Prof., 40.

K

Kaḍal-Puṇḱkōṭṭiya Vēl-Kela-Kaṭṭu-
 van, 124, 176.
 Kaḍamba Tribes, 111, 124, 176, 215.
 Kaḍappiḷai, 155.
 Kaḍattāṇḍu, 170.
 Kaṇṇai, 211.
 Kāḱkaṇṇiṇṇiyār Nāccēḷaiyār, 39,
 126, 128, 139.
 Kaḷabhrs Interregnum, 194, 237, 261.
 Kaḷāṇṇēyḱkaṇṇi Narmuḷṇēral, 126,
 138.
 Kaḷantai, 62.
 Kaḷai-tiṇ-yāṇṇiyār, 39.
 Kaḷār, 73, 89, 85, 158.
 Kaḷattalaiyār, 39, 91, 92, 109, 110,
 112, 191.
 Kaḷattūr, 62.
Kaḷayāl Nāṇṇalu, 155, 156, 195.
Kaḷaviyal, 20, 254; 135-263.
Kaḷiyattapparaṇai, 156.
Kaḷitṭokai, or *Kaḷi*, 15, 23, 28, 30, 34,
 35, 37, 41, 42, 44, 189, 199, 205,
 206, 224, 235.

- Karupai, 30, 35; 3-245; 24-243 57-224; Ilacutam, 35; 25-244 92-224; 98-225; Mollai, 35; 104-225; Neytal, 35; 141-225; 143-225; Palai, 34, 35; 30-224; 35-224.
- Kallādanār, 145, 147, 197, 259.
- Kalsi, 168.
- Kaṭṭanālam, 174.
- Kalvar, 62, 147.
- Kampan, 188.
- Kaṇaiakkāl Irumporai, 156, 157.
- Kasakasalhai Pōlai, 73, 190, 211, 232.
- Kattappāruyāl, 143, 151, 152, 153, 172.
- Kanarese, 26, 228; Country, 230; Literature, 27.
- Kāncipuram, 10, 194, 196.
- Kandam, 153.
- Nanda Pillai, 155.
- Kanda Pillai Cartanar, 135.
- Kandram, 126.
- Kāṭṭam, 39, 78, 85.
- Kāṇṇakāṭṭār, 53.
- Kāṇṇaki, 127, 128.
- Kāṇṇār, 154, 183.
- Kāṇṇattunār, 110.
- Kāṇṇapuram, 23, 24.
- Kapalar, 32, 33, 35, 59, 91, 92, 98, 107, 119, 120, 127, 128, 140, 161, 191, 197, 202, 203, 210, 235, 240, 241.
- Kāṇṇiyāṇṇu Kāṇṇiyānār, 36.
- Kāri, 39, 118, 134.
- Karikālan, 49, 50, 58, 59, 60, 70, 81, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 126, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 137, 141, 148, 181, 196.
- Karikālan I, 85, 90, 91, 93, 95, 98, 112, 120, 174.
- Karikālan the Great (or Karikālan II) 58, 59, 70, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 107, 119, 126, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 148, 149, 158, 166, 173, 185, 186, 191, 195, 196, 200, 201, 202, 210, 259, 261.
- Kārikkaṇṇānār I, 106, 113, 141.
- Kārikkaṇṇānār II, 146, 149.
- Kāriḷḷyānār, 134.
- Kāriyār, 143.
- Karmara, 173.
- Karumandadakkam, 170.
- Karuvai-ol-vai-Perumpeyar Vajudi, 133.
- Karuvūr, 73, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 108, 124, 138, 148, 155, 173, 178, 179, 183, 192, 196, 231, 232, 233, 260.
- Karuvūr-Ṭiṇṇai-ol-vai-kō-Peruñchēnal Irumporai, 81, 83.
- Karuvūr-Kūār, 196.
- Karuvūr - Peruñchēnukkattuppōdanār, 83.
- Kashmira, 237.
- Kaṭṭi, 39, 78, 80, 85.
- Kāṭṭūr Kūār, 154.
- Kāṭṭevan Ilumallānār, 152.
- Kāvidi, 195.
- Kāvi, 66, 67, 69, 73, 76, 80, 81, 93, 96, 99, 112, 230, 233.
- Kāvirippāṭṭam, 6, 131, 141, 146, 149, 178, 197.
- Kavisāgara Perundēvanār, 22, 235.
- Kāyana Vajudi, 152.
- Kayu, G. R., 264.
- Keith, Dr. A. Herriedale, 209, 251, 264.
- Kēraja, 129.
- Kēralaputra, 168, 193, 229.
- Kern, H., 25, 219.
- Kilamai, 193.
- Kiṭṭars, 22, 67, 96, 134, 191.
- Kiṭṭavar, 67, 193.
- Kiṭṭi, 39, 50, 89, 90, 98, 110, 116, 129, 130, 141, 143, 144.
- Kiṭṭi Vajuvan, 143, 148, 150, 153.
- Kūṇṇakūṭi, 21.
- Kērnanār, 110.
- Kō, 65, 85, 88, 96, 193.
- Kō-Celikāṇṇan, 153, 156, 160, 185, 191, 194, 195.
- Koḍukūr, 125.
- Koḍunādu, 176.
- *Kōṭ, 154, 213, 236, 242, 243, 246, 247, 248.
- Kāṭattunādu, 176.
- Kōṭi, 74, 75.
- Kāṭiyār, 74, 106.
- Kolli Mount, 118, 231.
- *Kōṭ, 82.
- Kongar, 82, 83.
- Kongu, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 112, 117, 118, 121, 123, 124, 169, 231, 232.
- Konkānam, 82, 83, 169.
- Kō-Peruñchōṭai, 53, 156, 158.
- Kopai, 6, 72, 98, 99, 101, 102, 107, 108, 114, 120, 163, 178, 249.
- Kōsars, 95.
- Kōtamaṅgalam, 231.
- Kōṭṭampalam, 103.
- Kōṭṭampalam - tūṭiṇṇai - Chēramān, 103, 158, 199.
- Kōṭṭanara, 73.
- Kōreṭṭur, 81.
- Kōvalam, 127.
- Kōvalūr, 153.
- Krishnaswami Aiyangar, Dr. S., 183, 189, 190.
- Kshēmāndra, 2.

Kubera, 105.
 Kūḍagu, 231.
 Kūḍākāraṇi, 149.
 Kūḍākāratu-tuṅciya-Māraṇ Vajraḍi, 149.
 Kuḍakkō-Chēral-ṭṭumporai, 116.
 Kuḍakko-Neḍumcheeralatan, 116.
 Kūḍal, 6, 21, 25, 72, 74, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 107, 108, 110, 112, 113, 114, 120, 122, 123, 124, 145, 163, 170, 173, 179, 192, 200.
 Kūḍalūr Kīḷar, 28, 149.
 Kūḍanāḍu, 81, 82, 84, 137.
 Kuḍantai, 97.
 Kuḍapelaṭṭiyānār, 145.
 Kuḍavāyil, 88, 89.
 Kuḍavāyil Kīrtattānār, 78, 174.
 Kuḍavāyil Kōṭṭam, 156.
 Kuḍirai Malai, 118, 147, 150.
 Kuḷantai, 62.
 Kuḷapaṭṭiṇiyanār, 256.
 Kuḷanūr, 62.
 Kuḷamūci, 104.
 Kuḷumūr, 81, 103, 104.
 Kuḷumūratu-tuṅciya-Kīḷar Vajraṇ, 148, 164, 185.
 Kūṭṭavēṇikan Cūṭattai Cūṭan, 188, 189, 190.
 Kūṭṭagan, 155.
 Kūṭṭakōṭṭam, 48, 193.
 Kuṇḍakko-Pāṭiyāṇi, 39.
 Kūṇḍal, 10, 16, 42, 45, 126, 127, 189, 197, 204, 217, 240, 255, 256.
 Kūṇḍappāḷi, 131, 132, 143.
 Kūṇḍappāḷi - tuṅciya - Perumtūṇḍavajraṇ, 131, 132.
 Kūṇḍavār, 64, 240, 227, 228.
 Kūṇḍakōṭṭam, 104.
 Kūṇḍiār, 83, 227, 228.
 Kūṇḍumporai, 81.
 Kūṇḍukōṭṭiyār, 74, 106.
 Kūṇḍukōṭṭiyār Kīḷar, 149.
 Kūṇḍupāḷi, 30, 201, 202, 203, 235.
 Kūṇḍutakai, 12, 15, 28, 29, 32, 35, 37, 38, 39, 41, 138, 258-63; 258-68; 298-99; 393-123.
 Kuṇḍumalai, 230.
 Kuṇḍanāḍu, 73, 81, 124, 176.
 Kuṇḍuvār, 117, 176.
 Kuṇḍuvan ṭṭumporai, 121.
 Kuṇḍuvan Kīṇḍār, 110.

1.

Larica, (Latices), 176.
 Lassen, 176.
 Lewis Rice, Mr. B., 215.

C—35

Literary Criticism in the Renaissance, 23.
 Lovendhal Rev. E., 237, 249, 253.
 Lucius Verus, 185.

M

Mācūṭiyār, (Maestrandar), 178.
 Maḍalan Maḍurakkūṇḍar, 141, 143, 146.
 Maḍaya, 23.
 Maḍura, 6, 14, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 31, 72, 74, 98, 99, 105, 113, 127, 145, 176, 173, 175, 183, 220, 224, 237, 249, 250, 255.
 Maḍurakkōṭṭai, 15, 132, 136, 145, 146, 182, 201, 202.
 Maḍur, 173.
 Mahābhārata, 16, 30, 33, 256.
 Mahābhārata War, 104, 105.
 Mahāśāstra, 176.
 Mahāśūṇḍa, 162, 190.
 Mahāyāna, 219, 251.
 Mahendra Varma, 135.
 Maine, Sir H. S., 12.
 Majjhāṇiṇi, 227.
 Malabar, 82, 179.
 Malaimaḍalār, 261.
 Malaiṇḍakāḍam, 15, 201, 202, 256.
 Malaiyanār, 148.
 Malaiyanār Tirumāḍi Kāri, 135, 148.
 Malakōṭṭa, 210.
 Malanga, 177.
 Malaya community, 64, 82, 210.
 Malavalli Pillar, 215.
 Malaiyanār Nāḍu, 231.
 Mallan, 74, 79.
 Māṇḍapūraṇa, 10, 15, 177.
 Māṇḍalanār, 34, 48, 103, 158, 197, 199.
 'Mān', 67, 154, 229, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 248.
 Manakkāḷi, 125.
 Mandagaru, 118.
 Māṇḍai, 118.
 Mangalore, 137, 172.
 Māṇḍikavācagar, 16, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221.
 Maṇḍikakalai, 42, 45, 125, 188, 189, 190, 205, 251.
 Manjari, 25.
 Maṇḍukī Kīḷar, alār Maṇḍukī Maruḍan, 145, 146, 147, 149, 197, 201, 202.
 'Manga', 241, 242.
 Maṇḍhra, 168.
 Māṇḍarān Chēral ṭṭumporai, 149.
 Māṇḍarān Poraiyan Kaḍukko, 116.
 Manual of Indian Buddhism, 25, 219.

Māgan Vajradī, 28, 149.
Marapa Iyal, 626-280; 637-261.
 Māreus Aurelius, 185.
 Mārī Vēṅkō aliar Mā Vēṅkō, 151, 153.
 Mārōkkan, 150.
 Maradan Iṅanāganār, 35, 67, 68, 146, 147, 149, 150, 155, 191, 208.
 Maruṭam, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36, 199, 211.
 Maski, 14.
 Maṇi, 73, 80, 85, 158.
 Mauryan Empire, 85, 168.
 Māvilāṅkai, 177.
 Max Müller, Prof., 7.
 Mayūra Varma, 215.
Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India, No. 18-264; No. 20-219.
 Menon, Mr. K. P. P., 176.
 Mēṅṅilī, 79.
Modernu Revīsu, (1913), 7.
 Modhura, 163.
 Mōḡūr, 174.
 Mohenjo Daro, 3, 207.
 Monolithic Temples, 10.
 Motley, Lord, 7.
 Mōsi, 110.
 Mōsi Kaṇṇattanār, 110.
 Mōsikāraṇār, 110, 124, 197.
 Mōsiṅṅattī, 110.
 Mōsukudi, 110.
Mount D'ely, 77, 175.
 Mudamōsiyār, 106, 109, 110, 116, 191.
 Muḍattāṇēkkāṇṇiyār, 92, 201.
 Muḍavanār of Alṅār, 150.
 Muḍinḡaraiyār, 103, 104, 165.
 Muḍira Mūlai, 155.
 Muḍittalai-kō-Pēruṇaṅṅilī, 85, 86, 106, 111, 166.
 Muḍukannan Cāttanār, 143.
 Muḍukudumi aliar Muḍukudumi Pēruvajadī, 135, 144, 145, 261.
 Muḡṅṅaṅṅi Kadumbā, 215.
 Mūkaṇṅi Pallava, 215.
 Mūlam Kilār, 150, 152.
 Muḡṅṅi, 30, 32, 34, 36.
Muḡṅṅipṅṅṅu, 15, 200, 201, 202.
 Muḡṅṅūr, 118, 134.
 Muraṇḡiyār, 103, 104.
 Muragan, 203, 257.
 Musiṅṅi, 6, 19, 151, 152, 232.
 Musiṅṅi Muṅṅiya Cāṅṅan, 151.
 Mutukōṅṅanār, also known as Mutukōṅṅanār, 67, 70.
 Mūvan, 157.
 Mysore, 14, 82, 83, 118, 126, 168.
Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, 213.

N

Naccellaiyār, 226.
 Naccinḡṅṅṅṅṅiyār, 95.
 Nāga Chieftains, 143, 227.
 Nāga Tribes, 63, 173, 227, 228, 259.
 Nakkāṇṅai or Nakkāṇṅaiyār, 63, 64, 70, 74, 75, 161, 226.
 Nakkirur or Nakkiranār, 19, 23, 29, 48, 123, 146, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 161, 191, 197, 201, 202, 203, 226, 236.
 Nāḡḡiyār, 16.
 Nalam Kilṅi, 141, 142, 143, 144, 148, 150, 172, 173, 226.
 Nallār Vēṅṅiyār, 22.
 Nallantuvanār, 28, 34, 35, 224, 226.
 Nallī, 39, 211.
 Nallini, 85, 86.
 Nallikāṇṅam, 211.
 Nalliyāyanār, 226.
 Nalliyakkōḡan, 177, 201.
 Nallūr Nattattanār, 201.
 Nallurattican, 35, 158, 226.
 Nalvelliṅṅi, 226.
 Nalvēṅṅinār, 226.
 Nalvēṅṅinār, 226.
 Nambiyāṅṅi Nambū, 217.
 Nāṅṅilṅṅi, 155, 167.
 Nāṅṅi Vajuvāṅ, 155.
 Nandipōttarasan, 33.
 Nāṅṅirvēṅṅi, 47.
 Nanuṅṅan, 149.
 Nannan, 77, 78, 79, 82, 106, 201.
 Nannan I, 85, 126.
 Nannan II, 124, 126.
 Nannūṅṅanār, 226.
 'Nannu', 137.
 Napoleon, 140.
 Nappāṅṅattanār, 226.
 Nappasalaiyār, 150, 226.
 Nappōḡanār, 201.
 Nārava, 137, 172.
 Nārāyaṅaswami Aiyār, Pandit, 95.
 Nārēṅṅi, 125, 126, 226.
 Nārīverutalaiyār, 39, 84, 169, 197, 256.
 Nārṅṅilī, 50, 180.
 Nārṅṅinī, 12, 15, 28, 29, 32, 33, 35, 37, 38, 41, 90, 95, 110, 198, 199, 10-77; 18-157; 51-243; 58-67; 87-70 94-246; 100-63; 110-243; 113-103; 122-243; 150-152; 180-90; 205-244; 225-245; 237-100; 265-90; 303-244, 395-118.
 Naura, 117, 172.
 Nāyanmāra, 217, 219.
 Neḡṅṅilī, 141, 142, 143.
 Neḡṅṅalṅṅattanār, 132.

- Nedunaleddai*, 15, 201, 202.
Neduncheḷiyan, 102, 103, 124, 132.
Neduncheḷiyan I, 98, 102, 107, 120, 163.
Neduncheḷiyan II, 108, 121, 131, 163.
Neduncheḷiyan III, 132, 145, 146, 147, 167.
Neduncheḷiyan, 111, 116, 117, 124, 125, 126, 144, 172, 174, 176, 251.
Neduntērecheḷiyan, 98, 102, 114.
Nelcynda, 163, 175.
Nero, 184, 185.
Nerva, 184, 185.
Nētravati, 137.
Nettinaiyār, 132.
'Neyal', 30, 32, 33, 35, 36.
Neytalakkānai, 96, 173.
Neytalakkānai Ilāncēḷḇenni, 119, 120.
Nidāmaṅgalam, 144.
Nilakaṇṭhan, 19, 175.
Nilam-taru-tiruvil Pāndiyan, 120, 121, 124, 132, 145.
Nilgiris, 82.
Nitria, 137.
Noura, 137.
Nyāya-Nāṣa, 129.
- D
- Oḍaikkilār*, 106.
Okandūr, 116.
Okkōr, 176.
Oḷaiyār, 108, 112.
Oḷaiyār Kilār, 190.
Oḷaiyār-tanta-Pūtappāṇḍiyan, 112, 115, 122, 124, 163.
On the Ancient Coins and Measures of Ceylon, 37.
Ōraṁpākiyār, 30, 32.
Ōri, 39, 118.
Oriental and Linguistic Studies, I. Origin and Cult of Tāra, 219.
Origin and Development of the Bengali Language, 213.
Orthoura, 62.
Ōrucciṇai Periyannūr, 155.
Ōtalāntū or Ōtalāntaiyār, 30, 32, 34.
- P
- Paḍappai*, 81.
Paḍappa, 81.
Paḍumārūr, 110.
Pahlava, 117.
Pahguḷi River, 132.
Paisachi, 3.
'Palai', 30, 32, 34, 36, 77, 199.
Palai Kantamannūr, 119.
Palai Pāḍiya Peruṇkadeṇikē, 34, 35, 199.
Palaiyan, 76, 77, 78, 85, 174.
Palaiyan Māṇan, 153.
Palāṣa, 96, 119, 175, 177, 227.
Pālāyi, 81, 106.
Pālī, 78, 79, 200.
Pallava, 10, 50, 63, 64, 69, 188, 196:
 Art, 15, 135; *Invasion*, 194; *King*, 10, 33, 215; *Power*, 25, 194, 261.
Palney Hills, 127.
Palsāḷai, 135.
Palsāḷai Muḍukkuḍumi or Palsāḷai, Muḍukkuḍumi Peruvāḷudi or Palyū-gaṇalai Muḍukkuḍumi Peruvāḷudi, 49, 129, 131, 132, 133, 135, 196.
Palyūgaḷalai, 135.
Palyāṇal-veḷ-kēḷu-Kottuvan, 116, 117, 118, 231.
Pāṇampāṇāṇr, 259.
Pāṇḍiya, 21, 28, 39, 51, 52, 58, 59, 60, 62, 73, 92, 98, 100, 102, 103, 106, 107, 108, 110, 112, 120, 121, 122, 124, 133, 135, 144, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 156, 157, 163, 164, 165, 167, 168, 170, 171, 187, 192, 249; *Coins*, 253; *Country*, 89, 124, 143, 163, 164, 172, 260; *King*, 25, 53, 81, 99, 101, 102, 107, 108, 113, 114, 120, 123, 129, 131, 134, 143, 145, 146, 151, 156, 163, 165, 199, 249.
'Pāṇḍu Kūḷi', 14.
Pāṇḍu-tanta-Pāṇḍiyan, 28, 120, 121, 198, 199.
Pāṇṇan, 150.
'Paps', 211.
'Parala of the Sorcelai', 120, 173, 177.
Pāram, 77.
Parāmakūḷi, 110.
Parāmba Hill, 118.
Parāṁ-kāṇṇa, 175.
Parāṇar, 33, 48, 58, 59, 63, 68, 69, 70, 71, 75, 79, 80, 90, 91, 93, 95, 99, 102, 107, 112, 116, 118, 119, 122, 123, 124, 127, 128, 129, 153, 154, 161, 191, 197, 210, 235, 236, 251.
Parāṇavars, 64, 80.
Pāḷ, 39, 40, 118, 128, 140.
Paripādai, 15, 23, 28, 37, 41, 42, 44, 261.
Parthians, 117.
Pasalai Nāgar, 69.
Pasumpūṇ Cerni, 129.
Pasumpūṇ Pāṇḍiyan, 49, 108, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 133, 163, 164, 165, 166, 170, 171, 249, 250.
Pāṭāṇḍitirāṇi, 136.

- Patippappallu*, 15, 28, 36, 41, 43, 44, 57, 83, 84, 85, 86, 105, 110, 111, 117, 118, 123, 125, 137, 138, 139, 172, 174, 176, 200, 231, 233; 52-138; 56-138; 57-138; 28-233; 43-233; 88-233.
- Pattinappalai*, 15, 130, 136, 140, 181, 200, 201, 202.
- Pattupattu*, 15, 27, 38, 41, 42, 44, 130, 181, 189, 200, 207, 225, 229.
- Pavanandi*, 240, 247, 248.
- Pekani*, 127, 128.
- Pengai or Pennār*, 81, 175, 177, 231.
- Peoples of India*, 84.
- Pēṣṭavāyār*, 100, 107, 109, 110, 112.
- Pēṣṭavāyil*, 23, 74.
- Pēreyil Muguvallār*, 156.
- Perilus of the Erythraean Sea*, 39, 116, 118, 137, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 170, 174, 175, 176, 177, 179, 180, 183, 186, 187.
- Periyapuduvam*, 134, 156, 217, 232.
- Periyār*, 65, 73, 81, 82, 85, 106, 155, 232, 233.
- Persia*, 117, 222.
- Perunchēral Irumpagai*, 124, 136, 138.
- Perunchēralāṭṭan*, 91, 95, 111.
- Perunchēṟṟāṭṭan* (*alāṭṭ* *Perunchōṟ* *gutiyan* *Chēṟāṭṭan*), 91, 103, 104.
- Perunkalittalai*, 23.
- Perunkōḷi Naikan*, 70, 74.
- Perunkōḷiyār*, 74, 136.
- Perunkunṟōr Kilār*, 128, 137.
- Perumpadappai*, 81.
- Perumpāṟipādai*, 23.
- Perumpāṟipāṟupāḍai*, 15, 153, 201, 202.
- Perumpēkan*, 127.
- Perumpān Cenni*, 90, 119, 174.
- Perun-tiru-Māvalavan*, 132, 148.
- Perunturai*, 97.
- Pēṟṟaḷi*, 126.
- Pēṟṟāṭṭirānār*, 155.
- Peruntēvanār*, 16, 32, 31, 32, 33, 33, 107.
- Pēṟṟāṭṭirānār*, 201.
- Perumarkillē*, 75, 85, 153.
- Peruntalai Cāṭṭanār*, 138, 157.
- Peruntalāṭṭan*, 94, 95.
- Pēyanār*, 30, 32, 34.
- Piṇṇāṭṭi*, 175.
- Ping-Ki-to*, 177.
- Pirate Coast*, 118.
- Pisir-Antaiyār*, 53.
- Piṭṭan*, 147, 150.
- Piṭṭan I*, 147.
- Piṭṭan II*, 147.
- Piṭṭan Koyan*, 147, 150.
- Piray*, 39, 137, 162, 171, 176, 179, 180, 183, 186.
- Poduvans*, 94.
- Poigaiyār*, 153, 155, 157, 188.
- Pope, Dr.*, 50, 240.
- Pōr*, 76, 77, 85, 88, 112, 119, 156.
- Porayappukūḷu*, 147.
- Poraiyāru*, 155.
- Portuguese*, 177.
- Porurai*, 66, 98, 232, 233.
- Porunāṟṟupāḍai*, 15, 92, 130, 136, 200, 201, 202.
- Porumar*, 257.
- Poruntal Ilaiṭṭēvanār*, 149.
- Pōrval*, 75, 76.
- Pōrvaikkō*, 76, 78.
- Pōrvaikkō Perumarkillē*, 75, 166, 185.
- Pothiyil*, 77, 78, 113, 114, 115, 118, 122, 123, 147, 163, 165, 167, 169, 170, 171.
- Pothiyil Cēvan*, 115, 163.
- Postiyār*, 53.
- Prakrit*, 12, 212.
- Prīyadarsin*, 168.
- Pseudostomas*, 106.
- Ptolemy*, 39, 62, 69, 74, 81, 83, 89, 99, 106, 117, 120, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 171, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 186, 187, 227, 228, 229.
- Palanṟai Maṟṟiya Kaḍaiyē Kilār*, 28.
- Paḷiṇaḍu*, 82, 126, 174, 231.
- Paḷḷāṟṟūṟ Eṟṟiyānār*, 53.
- Paḷli*, 62, 147, 259.
- Paḷḷikāḍu*, 62.
- Paḷḷunḍiḷe*, 78, 79, 82.
- Paṇṟurai*, 78, 84.
- Pēṟṟāṭṭirānār or Perum*, 12, 15, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, 38, 41, 43, 44, 45, 50, 74, 78, 85, 86, 87, 93, 98, 99, 101, 103, 106, 112, 113, 116, 120, 121, 122, 126, 132, 133, 134, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157, 198, 211, 239, 232, 237, 240, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 250, 252, 258, 259, 263; 3-133; 5-85; 6-133; 9-122, 132; 11-233; 13-87; 15-134; 20-241; 27-144; 45-142; 48-153; 49-153; 52-252; 54-146; 62-112; 63-112; 65-93; 66-93; 67-252; 71-113; 72-145; 74-155; 75-241; 76-121; 80-71; 99-153; 128-116; 129-240; 139-259; 136-109; 149-211; 170-147; 172-147; 173-150; 201-120; 206-245; 208-155; 209-157; 224-134; 225-144; 233-99; 234-99, 245; 235-245; 240-106; 243-245; 261-

241; 273-244; 278-126; 328-101;
333-241; 343-244; 347-98, 246;
351-78, 246; 367-151; 374-140;
380-252; 381-232; 385-147, 391-
147; 396-147.
Pārikko, 28, 198.
Pāṭappāṇḍi, 122.
Pāṭappāṇḍiyam, 108, 110, 112, 113,
114, 115, 122.
Pyrrhon, 117.

Q

Quilon, 178.

R

Rāghava Aiyangār, Pandit R., 61,
87, 230, 231.
Rājāsūya Sacrifice, 50, 150, 151, 153.
Rājāsūyam-Vetta-Perumakkilāi, 50,
150, 166, 185, 191.
Rāmāgiri, 154.
Rāmāyana, 23.
Rāmāsvaram, 175, 178.
Rapson, Prof. F. J., 184.
*Relative Ages of Paganānāgar and
Tolkāppiyam*, 45.
Rice, E. P., 27.
Richards, F. J., 83.
Rig Veda, 45, 213.
Rig Vedic Dates, 45; Period 203.
Rock Edicts, 169, 170.
Roman Coinage, 183, 184; Writers,
162, 163, 192; Trade, 179, 186.
Rome, 129, 180, 185.
Rudra Kaṣṇan II, 158.
Rudra Saṁma Kaṣṇan, 22.

S

Sadāranayam, 175, 227.
Sāiva Literature, 195.
Sāiva Siddhanta Philosophy, 219.
Sakri, 219.
Sakyaṁni, 25.
Sālai, 135.
Salem, 83, 118, 231, 243.
Salem Museum, 83.
Sālikkham, 92.
Samayāśravats, 258.
Sāmudragupta, 62.
Sangam, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,
25, 26, 27, 41, 45, 70, 105, 116, 152,
189, 197, 203, 204, 235, 255, 258;
Collections, 13, 42, 189, 197, 202;
Literature, 1, 6, 15, 16, 17, 25, 27,
33, 37, 38, 40, 45, 47, 56, 106, 161,
173, 178, 183, 184, 186, 187, 190,
198, 238; Story or Tradition, 18,

26, 196, 197, 198; 254. Tbird, 21,
196, 197, 198, 238, 258.
Saṅkara, 219.
Sanskrit, 3, 12, 13, 21, 26, 33, 39, 85,
137, 145, 152, 174, 175, 176, 187,
206, 209, 212, 213, 216, 227, 230,
238, 264.
Sanskritists, 2, 3, 175, 177, 207, 209,
229.
Sapta Sailam, 77, 175.
Sātakarni, 176.
Sātanāhana, 215.
Sāṭischandra Vidyābhūṣana, Dr.,
129.
Satiyaṁputra, 168, 193.
Sāttantāyār, 74, 75, 161.
Satti Makkal or Makkal, 168, 169.
Sattimangalam Pass, 176.
Scholl, W. H., 172, 175, 177, 180,
183, 184.
Sekkijār, 217.
Semetic Tribes, 206.
Senap, E. C., 65, 216.
Sēndan, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73.
Sēdamangalam, 70.
Septimius Severus, 185.
Seshagiri Sastri, 105.
Seyyal-Iyal, 391-240.
Shūbhāgarhi, 168.
Siam, 206.
Siddhāpur, 6, 83, 158.
Sikandar Malaf, 175.
Sinhavishnu, 10.
Siva, 105, 156, 217, 219, 220.
Sivagūḍakabāḍham, 219.
Siva Prajña, 219.
Sivaperumān Tirumodūdai, 215.
Skanda Giri, 125.
Smith, Dr. Vincent A., 6, 14, 73,
135, 164, 172, 190, 231.
Solomon's Ivory, 205.
Sopanna, 177.
Sōpatṭham, 177, 178.
Sornagas, 69.
South Indian Coinage, 184.
South Indian Inscriptions, 14.
South Indian Paleogeography, 177, 267.
Sovira, 205.
Springairn, 23.
Sri Hārsha, 42.
*A Study in the Psychology of
Ritualism*, 218.
Schrakamaya, 205.
Sundara or Sundaramūrti, 217, 218,
220.
Sundaram Pillai, Prof. P., 195.
Suniti Kāmār Chatterjee, Prof., 213.
Su-Patana, 177.
Supparaka, 205.

Swāminātha Aiyar, Pandit Mahā-
mahāpādhyāya, 14, 134.
Swarūpam, 81.
Synchronistic Tables, 38, 44, 45, 46,
47, 48, 53, 60, 132, 135, 152, 159,
157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164,
165, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 179,
186, 187, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194,
196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 204, 205,
208, 209, 210, 215, 216, 225, 232,
235, 248, 253, 255, 259, 260, 261,
262, 263.

T

Tacitus, 186.
Taine, 214.
Takadūr, 124, 131.
Takadūr-erinto-Poruñchāṇal Izum-
putal, 124.
Talaiyālmkūnam, 144, 145, 146, 147,
148, 149, 165, 167, 171, 182.
Talaiyālmkūnatu - Cēra - Vēṇṇa
Nēṇṇuñṇiyan, 23, 25, 49, 132, 144,
165, 171, 201.
Tāmān Tāṇpikkōn, 150.
Tambāpāni, 168.
Tamil, 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12,
14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 30, 40, 42, 45,
46, 51, 55, 58, 60, 61, 62, 64, 66, 69,
83, 84, 94, 96, 105, 106, 110, 112,
121, 130, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136,
137, 139, 152, 162, 163, 167, 168,
169, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176,
177, 178, 179, 182, 184, 188, 189,
190, 191, 195, 205, 206, 207, 208,
209, 210, 212, 215, 216, 217, 221,
227, 228, 229, 230, 237, 238, 242,
243, 246, 249, 253, 254, 255, 258,
259, 261, 262, 263; Chronology, 45
162, 163, 167, 190; Country (Tamil-
agam), 9, 10, 13, 18, 22, 24, 25, 27,
39, 45, 51, 60, 62, 65, 66, 77, 83,
100, 110, 115, 131, 135, 136, 137,
140, 143, 163, 168, 170, 172, 175,
176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184,
186, 187, 188, 192, 193, 194, 196,
205, 208, 209, 214, 215, 216, 217,
227, 229, 231, 252, 254, 256, 259,
260, 261, 262, 263; History, 26, 41,
49, 61, 71, 89, 100, 125, 127, 139,
158, 161, 164, 167, 174, 175, 186,
187, 188, 190, 191, 194, 215, 216,
237, 258; Kings, 6, 10, 36, 61, 66,
106, 116, 130, 131, 134, 143, 148,
172, 176, 179, 185, 186, 194, 196,
201, 231, 232, 240; Lexicon, 116,
227; Literature, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15,
20, 40, 45, 54, 61, 66, 131, 132, 157,
162, 163, 164, 165, 167, 168, 169,

174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 184,
187, 188, 189, 190, 205, 215, 217,
221, 227, 230, 238, 242, 249, 251,
252, 253, 255; Poets, 30, 35, 98,
106, 115, 121, 174, 178; Trismvira,
51, 61, 66, 113, 169.
Tāmpirapāni, 66, 72, 98, 102, 233.
Tanjore, 88, 90, 145, 178.
Tāṇpikkōn, 150.
Tāntrism, 219.
Tāyan Kappanār, 150, 181, 182.
Ten Idāṇs, 15, 27, 30, 38, 41, 130,
145, 200, 235.
Ten Tent, 36.
Thibaut, 264.
Thurston, 215.
Tiberius, 184.
Tigai, 35, 36, 47, 64.
Tinnevely, 14, 98, 178.
"Tirams", 211.
Tirāṇu, 164.
Tirāyars, 63, 64, 69, 154.
Tirugāṇasambāṇḍu, or Jāṇasam-
bāṇḍu, 10, 45, 188, 189, 194, 217,
218, 220.
Tirukkārār, 73, 230, 231.
Tirumāvalavan, 61.
Tirumāṇṇi, 127.
Tirumāṇṇi, 217, 235.
Tirumūṇṇārappāḍai, 15, 201, 202,
203, 204, 257.
Tirupāṇi, 62.
Tirupār, 156.
Tirupār, 76.
Tirupāṇṇam, 110.
Tiruttōṇḍar Tirumāṇḍi, 217.
Tiruttōṇḍattokai, 217.
Tirumōṇḍam, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221.
Tiruvāṇḍaipurāṇam, 23, 134, 220,
235.
Tiruvalluvar, 22, 196, 197, 255.
Tiruvallavar, 127, 204, 255.
Titiyan, 98, 111, 114, 115, 165, 167.
Titiyan II, 146, 147.
Tittan, 63, 67, 69, 72, 73, 74, 76, 88,
89, 142, 166, 191.
Tittan Veliyan, 73, 74, 75, 85, 166,
183, 260.
Titus, 182, 184, 185.
Tōḍiṇṇal Vijaṇṇādinār, 197.
Tolḍappiyan, 10, 19, 23, 45, 62, 189,
204, 205, 222, 223, 258, 259, 260,
263, 264.
Tolḍappiyan, 19, 45, 204, 223, 237,
238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 246, 247,
248, 253, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262,
263, 264, 265.
Tondaimān, 154, 229.
Tondaimāṇḍalam, 134, 261.

Tondaimān Hantiraiyan, 154, 158, 201, 261.
 Tonḍaiyar, 61, 63, 64, 154.
 Tonḍi, 137, 157, 178.
 Tōṇḍikkūn, 150.
 Travancore, 73, 122, 124, 163, 177, 249.
Travancore Archaeological Series, 170, 208.
Tree and Serpent Worship, 227.
Tribes of Southern India, 215.
 Trichinopoly, 73, 76, 112, 231, 232, 233.
 Trimūrti, 219.
 Trivandrum, 178.
 Tuḷu country, 117, 126, 172.
 Tuḷaiyūr, 106.
 Tyndis, 117, 137, 172.

U

Udiyan, 85, 103, 104.
 Udiyan Chéral alāṅ Udiyan Chéralān, 83, 85, 86, 91, 103, 104, 105, 112, 138.
 Udiyanpārūr, 103.
 Ukkirapperuvajudi, 143, 151, 152, 153, 172, 173, 198, 199.
 Udāccanle, 155.
 Umparkkūḍu, 117, 231, 235, 249.
 Uṇṇottipasuṇṇudaiyār, 38.
 Urugapuram, 175.
 Uṇaiyūr or Uṇṇai, 6, 62, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 86, 87, 88, 89, 96, 97, 98, 105, 106, 110, 111, 119, 120, 130, 141, 142, 143, 147, 175, 178, 179, 192, 260.
 Uṇṇaiyūr, 62, 178.
 Uṇṇaiyūr-pāḥ-ār-Ḥaneēḍḍenai, 59, 119, 123, 128, 142, 165, 166, 185, 191.
 Uttara Kāmāyanam, 188.

V

Vadama Vaggaḱkan Dāmōḍaranār, 147.
 Vadama Vaggaḱkan Peruḱcāttanār, 149, 150.
 Vāḍapulam, 176, 251.
Vāḍapūṇṇam, 220.
 Vāḍimbalambaninṇu Uṇṇaiyan, 120, 121, 130.
 Vāḍai, 66, 99, 102, 114, 224.
 Vāḍai, 195.
 Vāḍaiyū, 127.
 Vājraṇṇai, 26.
 Vākai, 78, 85, 94.
 Vajavan, 148.
 Vajjuvan Kaḍḍan, 167.

Vāḍai, 232.
 Vāḍaiśān, 188.
 Vāḍigars, 22.
Vāḍimānagar, 64.
 Vāḍarṇar, 128, 210.
 Vāḍaiśān, 264.
 Vāḍikai, 177.
 Vāḍai, 262, 263.
 Vāḍaiyūr, 147, 167.
 Vāḍaiyūr, 208.
 Vāḍaiyūr, 64, 99, 227, 228.
 Vāḍai Dialect, 213; Period, 264; Rite, 136.
 Vāḍai, 65, 67, 68, 191, 229, 260.
 Vāḍai, 155.
 Vāḍai, 21, 85, 94, 96, 229.
 Vāḍaiyan, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 85, 86, 117, 191.
 Vāḍaiyan Tittan, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 100, 185, 260.
 Vāḍai Kūḍaiyan, 90, 124, 125, 126, 137, 144.
 Vāḍaiyūkkilāyār, 99, 107.
 Vāḍaiyūkkilāyār-tuḱciya - Peruvaiyūdi, 131, 132, 146.
 Vāḍaiyū, 67.
 Vāḍaiyū, 229.
 Vāḍai, 229.
 Vāḍai, 67, 88, 89, 155, 229.
 Vāḍai - tadakkai - Peruvaiyūdi or Peruvaiyūdi, 59, 109, 110, 111, 117, 119, 142, 166, 185.
 Vāḍai Māṇṇar, 152, 153.
 Vāḍaiyū, 158, 259.
 Vāḍai, 91, 92, 93, 112.
 Vāḍai-Kūḍaiyār, 91, 92.
 Vāḍaiyū, 93.
 Vāḍai-Pāḍaiyū-Kāmāḱkanaiyār, 257.
 Vāḍaiyū, 102.
 Vāḍaiyū, 182, 184, 185.
 Vāḍai, 124.
 Vāḍaiyū, 128.
Village Communities, 4, 12, 210.
 Vāḍaiyū Tribe, 78.
 Vāḍai, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 88, 89, 98.
 Vāḍai Vāḍaiyū Vāḍaiyū Tittan, 71.
 Vāḍai, 249, 263.
 Vāḍaiyū, 170.
 Vāḍaiyū, 125.

W

Wanderings of People, 117.
 Weber, 264.
 Western Ghats, 77, 82, 106, 231, 251, 252.
 White Islands, 117.
 Whitney, Prof., 4, 264.

V	
Yagas, 131, 133, 135, 193, 203, 215.	Yōan, 168.
Yaj, 211.	Yule, 23, 137, 172.
Yāsiikkag-Māntaran-Chēral - Irum- pōrai, 28, 149.	Z
Yavanas, 117, 174.	Zēna, 183.

AUTHORS AND WORKS CONSULTED.

(B) ENGLISH.

- Allen, Carleton Kemp—*Village Communities and Customary Law*.
Anderson, J. D.—*Peoples of India*.
Bayley, Sir E. Clive—*On the Genealogy of the Modern Numerals*.
Bhandarkar, Dr. R. G.—*Early History of the Deccan*.
Brecks, J. W.—*Primitive Tribes and Monuments of the Nilgiris*.
Buhler, Prof. G.—*Memorandum to Sir C. Bayley on the Origin of the Indian Alphabet and Numerals*.
Burnell, Dr. A. C.—*South Indian Palaeography*.
Caldwell, Dr.—*Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages*.
Chatterji, Prof. Sanli Kumar—*The Origin and Development of the Bengali Language*.
Clifford, Prof. W. F.—*Collected Works*.
Cox, A. F. and H. H. Stuart—*Manual of North Arcot*.
Cunningham, Alexander—*Ancient Geography of India*.
Cust, Dr.—*The Origin of the Indian Alphabet*.
Das, Nobin Chandra—*Ancient Geography of Asia*.
Davids, Dr. Rhys—*Buddhist India*.
" " *On the Ancient Coins and Measures of Ceylon*.
Dubreuil, Prof. J.—*The Pallavas*.
" " *Pallava Antiquity, Vols. I and II*.
Duff—*Chronology of India*.
Dutt, Manmathnath—*Translation of Manu Samhita*.
Elliot, Sir W.—*Coins of Southern India*.
Fergusson, J.—*Tree and Serpent Worship*.
Geiger, Dr. Wilhelm—*Mahavamsa*.
Goldstücker—*Pāṇini*.
Gopinatha Rao, T. A.—*History of Sri Vaishnavas*.
Gupta, Surendranath Das—*A History of Indian Philosophy*.

- Haddon, Dr. A. C.—*Wanderings of Peoples*.
- Henderson Keith—*Prehistoric Man*.
- Henke, Frederick Goodrich—*A Study in the Psychology of Ritualism*.
- Hirananda Shastri—*The Origin and Cult of Yüra*.
- Hocart, A. M.—*Kingship*.
- Hodgson, R. H.—*Miscellaneous Essays relating to Indian Subjects, Vol. I*.
- Hopkins, E. Washburn—*Great Epic of India*.
- Kanakasubhai Pillai—*Tamils, Eighteen Hundred Years Ago*.
- Kaye, J. R.—*Hindu Astronomy*.
- Keane, A. H.—*Man Past and Present*.
- Kielhorn, Prof.—*Synchronistic Tables of the South Indian Kings*.
- Keith, Dr. A. B.—*Buddhist Philosophy*.
- " " *History of Sanskrit Literature*.
- " " *Āitarōya Brāhṃaṇa*.
- Kern, H.—*Manual of Indian Buddhism*.
- Krishnaswami Aiyangar, Dr. S.—*Beginnings of South Indian History*.
- " " " *Early History of Vaiṣṇavism in South India*.
- Lee, Rev. Samuel—*The Travels of Ibn Batuta*.
- Logan, William—*Manual of the Malabar District*.
- Löwenthal, Rev. E.—*The Coins of Tinnevely*.
- McCrindle, J. W.—*The India of Arrian*.
- " " *Megasthenes*.
- " " *Ptolemy*.
- " " *Periplus of the Erythraean Sea*.
- Macdonell, Prof.—*History of Sanskrit Literature*.
- Maine, Sir H. S.—*Village Communities*.
- Moret, Prof. and A. Davy—*From Tribe to Empire*.
- Morgan, Dr. Lewis H.—*Ancient Society*.
- Morize Andre—*Problems and Methods of Literary History*.
- Murley, Lord—*Burke*.
- Muir, Dr. John—*The Oriental Studies*.
- Nicholson, F. A.—*Coimbatore Manual*.
- Oldenberg, Dr. H.—*On the Dates of Indian Inscriptions and Coins*.

- Pittard Eugene—*Race and History*.
 Pliny—*Natural History*.
 Pope, Dr.—*Translation of the Puraṇānūga Lyrics*.
 „ *Translation of Kural*.
 Purnalingam Pillai, M. S.—*History of Tamil Literature*.
 Ramavatura Sarma—*Pipaduni Inscriptions*.
 Rapson, Professor E. J.—*Ancient India*.
 „ „ *A Catalogue of Indian Coins in the British Museum*.
 Rice, B. Lewis—*Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions*.
 Rice, E. P.—*Kanarese Literature*.
 Richards, F. J.—*Salem Manual*.
 Satishchandra Vidyabhusana, Dr.—*History of Indian Logic*.
 Schoff, W. H.—*Periplus of the Erythraean Sea*.
 Semple, E. C.—*Influences of the Geographic Environment*.
 Smith, Dr. Vincent A.—*Early History of India*.
 „ „ *History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon*.
 Spingairn—*Literary Criticism in the Renaissance*.
 Sturrock, J.—*Manual of South Kanara*.
 Sundaram Pillai, Prof.—*The Age of Tirugunavarasambandha*.
 Thibaut, Dr. G.—*Varaha Mihira's Pancha Siddhantikas*.
 Thurston, E.—*Castes and Tribes of Southern India*.
 Turnour George—*Maharajasa*.
 Whitney, Prof.—*Oriental and Linguistic Studies*.
 Wills, Lieut.-Col. Mark—*History of Mysore*.
 Yule and Burnell—*Hobson-Jobson*.

(ii) TAMIL WORKS:

I. BASIC WORKS FOR THE TABLE.

- Aṅgānūga*.
Kuṟuntogai.
Narṟiṇai.
Puraṇānūga.







